

BEHOLD,
A GREATER
THAN JONAS
IS HERE!!!

PRECEPT TWO

BEHOLD,
A GREATER
THAN JONAS
IS HERE!!!

David Jenkins

Behold, A Greater Than Jonas Is Here!!!

Copyright © 2026 by David Jenkins. All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or by any information storage and retrieval system without express written permission from the author, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

Printed in the United States of America.

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Paperback)

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Hardback)

ISBN XXX-X-XXXXXX-XXX-X (Digital)

02.06.26

CONTENTS

Precept Two.....	7
Introduction	9
Knowing God.....	21
The Fire	54
The Garden of Eden.....	87
The Son of Perdition.....	102
Jesus, The Carpenter.....	127
The Son of God	161
The Ten Commandments.....	229
Heavenly Conversations	241
Holidays and Birthdays	274
Becoming One!	279
The Sign	289

PRECEPT TWO

This is the republication of the second book our Father had me write. Nothing of the contents of this book has been changed. The only thing changed is the cover with the precept two on the front cover, and my new website on the back cover. davidofpsalm89.com, is the name of the website where you can download any or all the manuscripts for free if you cannot or do not want to pay for the books.

As I was finishing the sixth book, I felt the Father was telling me to republish the books. And have something referring to the six books that we have written as a series or something like that. And because our Father has been teaching me precept upon precept, line upon line, little bit here and a little bit there, I thought it would be a good idea to call each book a precept.

And Because each book is a continuation of the previous book. And at the same time, each book takes me and the reader deeper into the scriptures. With a better understanding of who our Father is and what He is doing, and why He is doing what He is doing. And hopefully you will come to agree with Him as I do.

Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little: (Isaih 28:9-10)

This is the book in which we will start to understand what it means to search the scriptures for Jesus. This is where we start to show that everybody makes the One Son of God. We start to see that everybody is Jesus, regardless of color, race, nationalism, size or shape.

Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. I receive not honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?
(John 5:39-44)

We will be learning that everybody has their own different laws, rule, judgements, ordinances, and commandments. This is when we start to realize that we all need each other to survive. In this book, we will start to show you how to ascend up into a heavenly realm without leaving the earth. And we will begin to understand what it means that we must worship God in spirit now instead of looking at the King James Version of the Bible as a book of history. And start thinking of how our Father wrote about us hundreds of years ago.

But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. (John 4:23-24)

INTRODUCTION

The first thing I want to say is that I do not take credit for writing this book. All glory goes to our Father for He is the one and only ultimate teacher. He is the true author of this book. Once again, I am just the man He chose to put it on paper. I am just a simple 48-year man than has been through divorces by man's laws. I have a ninth- grade education. Well I do have a G.E.D. I have tried college twice and went to a technical institute for a brief time. I dropped out of all three. I have been driving a semi for most of my adult life. So, all the knowledge I have of the bible is all because our Father had mercy on me and chose to teach me the bible, His way and not mans. I want to say right here that there is not one thing in my entire life that I would change if I had to do it again. For now, that the Father has been teaching me the bible, I can relate everything that has happened to me, in the bible.

I am strongly feeling the need to show my level of education and that I am not a well-educated man for a reason. This is for a reason, 1 Corinthians 1:24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25 **Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.** 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called: 27 **But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:** He

kept me out of bible college so that I would not learn the ways of man as far as the bible goes. He severed me from other people and He alone has been teaching me. And with everything that has made me feel as if I am a failure, I am glad to say that He is the ultimate teacher for He knows how to teach, and He does not give up even though He has had more than enough reason to do so. You do not need to have a college degree or anything of the sorts, however we do need a desire to be obedient to our Father just like Jesus did. Our Father had me show this in the first book He had me write so I will not go into all the details of that.

I bring this up now for you will notice as you read through this book that it is not crafted as a normal book. I cannot figure out how to make indenting block quotes and my typing skills are not all that great. This book will show this however, you will notice that there is one thing I do know, and that is our Father and how great He really is. How loving He is and has always been. He has never been a cruel or mean Father at any time. We will learn that if something goes wrong in our lives, it is nobody's fault but our own. We will learn that we truly do get what we deserve. We will learn that our Father is not speaking in vain when He tells us that. But how this happens is not at all what people think. I personally think that He is brilliant beyond belief and I marvel everyday on what He is doing. And there are so many that think that He is cruel and that is way beyond unfair to Him for His love for us has not utterly and completely destroyed us all as we all equally deserve. For there is not one of us that has not transgressed His law. He has been teaching me now for a little more than three years. When He first called me to the bible in 2011, I learned some on my own and then whatever I learned from other men. Don't get me wrong, I had spent most of my life praying to our Father but would not pick up the bible before 2011. In 2012 I was attending a church and started seeing things differently than what the pastor was teaching. When I started to show others in the congregation of what I was seeing, I was told to either be quiet or leave by the pastor of the church.

I immediately got my daughter and left. We went to seek out another church but found that they taught the same thing. I continued my studies on my own for I was not giving up for I knew there had to be something to this. I can't remember how long after that it was when I noticed that Jesus told us that we will be kicked out of the synagogues or churches. John 16:2 **They shall put you out of the synagogues:** yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. So, I didn't give up on my own journey for the truth for it felt personal when I heard that.

Then in 2015 our Father gave me a birthday present that could not be seen or felt. It was a spiritual gift. It was the milk in which we need to start out on if we want to know what our Father is doing and how He is doing it. This is the knowledge of what He had me put in the first book He had me write. That book is called Father, forgive us, we haven't been listening if anyone is interested. More importantly, at that time I did not know what was going on. That was when He lifted me up so that He could sever me from other people, so He could put me through His schooling. And yes, I must be by myself so that He can continue teaching me. It is kind of like being in school with our Father one on one. Hands on training if you will.

In the later part of 2015, I started remembering the verse Romans 10:17 **So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.** This started to be on my conscience a lot, so I started to listen to the bible, starting at Genesis 1. I started to hear the engrafted word that is spoke of in James 1:21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, **and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.** When I got to the new testament I started hearing certain parts in which lead me to give everything except the clothes on my back to the poor and needy. Including all my script or money. I was lead out into the wilderness, about five miles on foot. I set up close to a creek off in the boon docks. A spot that was secluded, with nobody around. Okay I did not give my bible away for I did take it with me. I had no intentions of coming back. I literally though I was out there to die and go into the spiritual world. However, I spent about 40 hours out there with no water nor

anything to eat. When I went back into town, I called my brother to come pick me up for I remembered the scriptures teaching that we cannot look back. Luke 9:62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.** So naturally I was afraid to take anything back in which I had before this. I went to my mom's house for three weeks and then I went to my brother's house for seven weeks before I got back into a truck.

Not knowing what was going on at this time, I continued to seek our Father through reading scripture until I had enough money to buy a bible on CD so that I could listen while I drove. Not including the time spent with family for I did listen online while I was there. It was a few months down the road before I realized that this was me laying down my life, being baptized with the Holy Ghost, and taking it again. This is a commandment I received of the Father. This has happened to me twice and yes, if I receive the commandment again, I will do it again. Even though the second time I did take a second coat and script, money. I will not hesitate, nor question our Father. Metaphorically speaking. I will jump and hope that I jump high enough. For I have the same desire as Jesus did to obey all that our Father commands of me. And His promise is that if my heart truly desires to be obedient to all that He commands, then He will never leave me.

I am still driving a truck with nowhere to call home. I go where our Father sends me and continue to learn for as long as I live, I will never know it all. Now I am sharing some of what He has taught me. I will say now that there is no way I can put everything that He has taught me in this book. I have tried to condense most of what He has taught me so that everybody can understand the big picture.

Now that He has been teaching the bible, I know for sure that when that pastor I spoke of above was only doing what he was being commanded. Even the pastors of the other churches we sought out. We will be learning through this book that it was our Father in which was kicking me out of the church. I had no idea at the time of what was going on but now after everything that He has taught me, I realize

that there is no way He would have taught me what He has if I would have stayed there. It is not the doctrine of God taught in man-made churches. It is the doctrine of men that Jesus spoke about. Matthew 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 **This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** Through this book we will be learning that the doctrine of our Father is far from what you will hear in any man- made church.

This dispute that the pastor and I were having was about who Jesus is. This topic is very much covered in the last book our Father had me write so I will not go into detail on it. However, I will show that people have made Jesus into the Father so that they do not have to listen to our Father. Isaiah 44:8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? 9 **yea, there is no God; I know not any. 9 They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. 10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?** 11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together. You will learn that people have formed Jesus into a god so that they can ignore our Father's voice. They use Jesus to say that God changed, or God took away some laws. Through this book you will know exactly who Jesus is and have a completely different way of thinking of him.

This is where I want to make it clear, I am not judging anyone for anything. I am not condemning anyone either. I do realize that I am just as sinful as any other person on this planet and I too, deserve eternal damnation. We will be learning that we are all equal in our Father's eyes and that He wants us to love in the same way that He does.

We need to understand that we do not really have any concept of time as far as it goes for history of the bible. Our Father has made

sure that no man will ever figure out the times that we are in. Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, **Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: 21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:** This world teaches that Jesus walked this earth 2,000 year ago or so, right? We know that a day with our Father is a thousand years and a thousand years is as a day, right? 2 **Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.** Let me ask, how many days are in a thousand years? The reason we bring this up, is because there are many that believe certain books have been removed from the bible and such. I can say with all certainty, that the books that people claimed to have been removed or lost are from a bible of a different time.

The earth has been here for 4.5 billion years by any web search we can do. I have read the book of Enoch. Which we all know, Enoch is talked about in our current bible. Genesis 4:17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, **and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.** I remember reading in this book that the day was 18 parts long. I remember reading this shortly before our Father had me write the first book He had me write. I remember because I even made up pie charts of sorts to try and figure how a 24-hour day could be divided into 18 parts. I will not post it for legal reasons, however if you have read this book, you are familiar with what I am talking about. Now I ask that you do a web search to see how long ago the day was only 18 hours long. The web search that I do tells me that 900 million years ago the day was only 18 hours long. Another web site tells me it was 2.5 billion years ago that the day was 18 hours long. This book was a book of the bible for that time and not ours and that is why our Father has not put it in the current bible.

Now we need to listen to what Jesus said concerning the length of a day. John 11:9 Jesus answered, **Are there not twelve hours in the day?** If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth

the light of this world. The second web search I did as shown above, tells me that 3.5 billion years ago, the day was only 12 hours long. Could Jesus be talking about that time in history? I am not saying that this is how it was; however, we are trying to show that we today, do not have a clue to what time frame we are in for our Father has made sure that He made it so that we could not figure it out. We will be learning that we are the people of the old and new testament. Not all the people of course but our very own lives are within the entire bible. We will learn that a lot of what is talked about in the bible happens within our own bodies.

This is where we ask that before you read this book. We are not asking anything that I haven't had to do myself. Please put your guard down, let go of your pride, humble yourself and realize that we all have been living in this world and we have come to a time in history that we must learn the true doctrine of God and not of man. Man teaches us to judge, condemn, think of ourselves better than others. Man teaches us to throw stones with our mouths. Man teaches that we should spiritually kill others and not let them be who they feel they are. These ways and many such like things are not of God the Father. I want to say right now I am not judging anyone nor am I condemning anyone. If at time, it seems that I am talking to you or pointing a finger at you, please realize that I am writing this book in a manor that our Father brought it to my attention. If I come across as if I am asking you, this is only because our Father had me ask myself the same questions.

So yes, if you are ready to learn what our Father has been saying all along, then grab a cup of coffee or your preferred drink, sit down and buckle up, for this is going to be quite the journey. This will not be what you hear in manmade churches and if you read this and bring it to your teacher's attention, there is a good chance you will be kicked out of the synagogue or church just the same as I was.

I will mention that there will be times that it might seem that I repeat myself. Or there is a very good chance that I have not got all the details in for the complete message. So, I ask that you ask our Father for understanding as you read this book. I am in the flesh and

am not perfect, however our Father is, and He knows the best way to teach each of us. We are going to be learning secrets that have been kept since the beginning of the world.

These secrets have been kept secret however they haven't been hidden. They are in our bibles, but our Father has held us back from seeing or hearing these for they were to be hidden until all is fulfilled as showed in Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; **that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.** Now this is saying that the fulness of Israel is full, or close to being full.

Before we get started everyone that reading this book needs to keep something in mind while reading. Acts 13:41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: **for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.** Habakkuk 1:5 Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: for I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

We will be learning how our Father talks to each person on this planet every day all day long. We feel a need to put this in the beginning so that we all can be listening to our conscience as we read through this book for this is how He talks to you. We are going to do a little mind experiment and there will be other times that we do these mind experiments within this book. As stated above, put your guard down, humble yourself and just try to not think about anything that you might have learned in the past. I ask this because through this book there will be a lot of things that you will be hearing for the very first time. And yes, that includes bible scholars, theologians, pastors, preachers, etc. We want to post a part of Jeramiah and I ask you to just read it and listen to the first thing that comes to your conscience. Do not think as to where you can find more information on this topic. Just listen to what is being said and then ask yourself what time of the year is this?

Jeremiah 10 Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way

of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. 3 For the customs of the people are vain: **for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.** Now without thinking of man-made books as to what this means, ask yourself, what is the first thought that come to mind when you read it. Psalm 46:10 **Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.** Be still and don't go chasing what man has to say about it and just listen to your conscience. As we read through this book, we will be able to pick up on why this is talked about in the way that it is. Along with the rest of man-made holidays.

We just need to listen to what is being said. It is that simple. We could go and find a bunch of history books that have been written by men rather than our Father and come up with a bunch of different things that this could mean, however if we just stop at what we just read or heard, we can pretty much know that we just heard our Father talk to us.

We all know that all scripture is inspired by God, right? 2 Timothy 3:16 **All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.** Now I use the King James version of the bible and our Father has made sure I do not venture from it. This is the bible He wants me to use. With that being said, if we go out and look at other books rather than the bible then we are seeking the truth from man and not God. As for me I would much rather just listen to what is being said in the bible for this is what we are told. Acts 5:29 Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, **We ought to obey God rather than men.** We know for certain that the scriptures were inspired by our Father. This does not mean the footnotes made by man. For this is just the opinion of what man thinks God means.

Yes, that means this book also. So, if your conscience tells you not to read this book than don't. I am not trying to be impolite, however if our Father tells you to do something different, then you need to listen to Him instead of me. However, when we get to the end of the book you too, will be seeing everything about the bible and God's word in a completely different way.

I encourage anyone that chooses not to read this book to read and or listen to your bible. Now I am going to say that this book will not be music to your ears. It might make you mad, upset, sad, or even tee totally ticked off. There are some that will probably rejoice for we all can pretty much know what time in history we are now in after learning all that we are going to be learning. So, let us keep in mind that you are getting ready to learn the true word of God and that the word of God is not what this world thinks. Hebrews 4:12 **For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.** By the time you are done with this book you will know without a doubt, that we have only had one commandment since the beginning of the world.

We will also be learning that there is no such thing as coincidence nor is there anything such as luck or bad luck. Our Father has this timed down to the very minute. If something bad happens to you, it is most likely because of something you have done to others. Same thing with luck, whether it be good or bad, it most likely is happening for this is you reaping what you have sewed.

Now I want to make one last note here before we dive into the book. I am not going to put this book in any form that it might give you a false pretense. What I have been taught of the Father is how I try to teach. It was suggested by someone in the publisher's office that I change some wording around in which changes the words in the bible. I will not mention names for this person is also a servant of God and as far as I know he did no wrong. We will be learning about this, however beings how he is a servant of God, this is how our Father has told me that He wants me to illustrate this so that all can know that

I stand firm on God's word and I will not change anything out of the bible our Father has taught me with. This is an example of what I was suggested to do. Colossians 1:13 **Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:** I commented on this topic with other verses with it and it was suggested that my comments did not use the word translated. I was suggested that I change it to transport. Now if I am commenting on a particular part of the bible and it used words like what is listed above, I will use the same word.

I will not change it for it could give some a false pretense of what is really being said. If I was to use the word transport, some might interpret this to mean something on this rapture theory or something like that. This is what came to my conscience as soon as I read the suggestion. I know without a doubt that this rapture theory is a false teaching and yes, we will be learning that in this book. Now if I change the word to transported rather than translated, doesn't it sound more as if you will be moved somewhere? The entire bible, if used properly, will translate the way you think, not take you somewhere else. I will not, under any circumstances, alter what I have been taught and will relay the same to you as I have been taught. I do not want to give anyone a false hope and do hope that by reading this book you too, will see our Father for who He is. He loves you just as much as He loves everyone. Deuteronomy 5:32 **Ye shall observe to do therefore as the Lord your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. Deuteronomy 17:20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.** I will not go to the left nor the right of what I have been taught.

KNOWING GOD

There are a lot of teachers out here today that think we can get to know God and what He wants from us by just looking or reading only the new testament. We have come to a time in history in which that the truth must be published. We **must** read the old testament if we really want to get to know our Father. If we really want to get to know God, we need to have the desire to learn everything about Him. Not just bits and pieces. And if we want to know everything about Him, we must start from the time He put us here on this earth or the creation of the world. And yes, I will also say in order for our Father to teach us who Jesus is, we all need to understand our Father. To further illustrate this, we need to be listening to what Jesus said himself in John 6: 43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him:** and I will raise him up at the last day. 45 **It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.**

Now if we truly listen to what Jesus is saying we must listen to what the prophets said in the old testament if we want to get to know who our Father is and what He is all about. And yes, what our Father is doing. **Then our Father will bring us to the spirit of Jesus.** Then we listen to what Jesus states in John 5: 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 **For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me.** 47 **But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?** Just these two sections of

the bible we can clearly hear that Jesus is saying we **MUST BELIEVE THE OLD TESTAMENT**. If we do not take the time to get to know our Father through the old testament than our Father will not give us over to Jesus. Not my words, however the words of Jesus himself. This is where the Father has gotten me to believe that this world loves God with a self-gratifying love. That is to say, as long as we are happy and can-do things the way we want, we will love God. They are spiritually saying, we come first, then we will love others.

Now to understand better that our Father actually is the one that gives us to Jesus we really need to listen to what is said in John 17: These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 **For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me;** and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 **I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.** 10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, **keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me,** that they may be one, as we are. 12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 I have given them

thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; 21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

To understand this better we need to look at our own lives. Let us look at our own children. We are with them from the time they are born. Using our imaginations let us imagine what it would be like if these children were taken away shortly after birth and given to someone else until they were 12, 14, 16. Just using some random numbers. Now after being raised by someone else, could we actually think for a minute that we would know everything about them the instant they walked through the front door and that everything was just going to be great with the relationship from here on out? We can say with all certainty that there is no way. Now let us even assume that the people that raised them, kept detailed notes of everything through their lives. When they brought the children back to you they handed those notes to you as they told you that they have documented

everything from birth. Are you going to just let those notes collect dust or are you going to read through them? We can say that we really will never know our children unless we were with them from birth. At the same time, we can know that our children will not know us either.

Now to show that our Father has pretty much told us the same thing all along within our letter from Him. Isaiah 46:10 **Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying,** My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: If we listen to what we are being told here we can know with all certainty that everything we need to know about our Father starts and the very beginning of the bible. We cannot ever get to know our Father if we do not read the entire letter from Him. That letter is the entire bible. Notice how we are told in 2 Timothy 3:16 **All scripture is given by inspiration of God,** and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: We can clearly hear that **all** scripture is inspired by God. This does not mean just bits and pieces here and there and it certainly does not mean just the new testament. **The entire bible is one long letter from our Father.**

Just like our families here on earth we cannot get to know everything about one another if there is missing time in our relationship. Well we should all know without a doubt that there is missing time for us and the only way we can get to know our Father is to make the choice, study **EVERYTHING** about Him and then have the will to learn about Him rather than just going with the flow of the world and hope that we are doing it right. Yes, that means asking our Father for the knowledge, wisdom, understanding, and courage to get to know Him. Remember everything about Him is in our bibles and not anywhere else. Yes, that means you will not get to know Him by reading this book or any other book that man has written. Yes, you might pick up bits and pieces in books for they too could very well be inspired by our Father, but we know for certain that the 66 book letter is inspired by our Father. So yes, if that means putting this book down and picking up the bible, by all means do so for our Father is the ultimate teacher not me. I am simply sharing some of the knowledge He has taught me. We must start at the beginning and not somewhere in the middle.

Notice how we are told several times in the scriptures not to put our trust in any man. Psalm 118:8 **It is better to trust in the Lord** than to put confidence in man.⁹ **It is better to trust in the Lord** than to put confidence in princes. Jer 17:5 Thus saith the Lord; **Cursed be the man that trusteth in man**, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the Lord. Micah 7:5 **Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.**⁶ For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house. ⁷ Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. Galatians 6:3 **For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.** The only one we can trust is our Father in which we must remember that He is spirit and not flesh. Therefore, Paul tells us that as long as we live in a carnal state of mind we will not understand the truth about our Father.

We are not to even put our trust into the son of man. Psalm 146 Praise ye the Lord. Praise the Lord, O my soul. ² While I live will I praise the Lord: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. ³ **Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.** ⁴ His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish. ⁵ Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the Lord his God: ⁶ Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever: ⁷ Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The Lord looseth the prisoners: ⁸ The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: the Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: the Lord loveth the righteous: ⁹ The Lord preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down. ¹⁰ The Lord shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the Lord.

There are so many that put their trust into Jesus, however as you can hear here our Father tells not too. Jesus only did what our Father taught him to do for it is our Father in which is the ultimate king, and

savior. We all should have a much better understanding of who the son of God is when we are done with this book. And we will know for certain why we are not to put our trust in him or anything other than our Father.

This one in Galatians 6 is one that we should really be paying attention to for there are a lot of people out here today that think that they are doing things the way God wants. We ourselves do not really know if we are doing right by our Father at times. Therefore, we are told to work out our **own salvation**. Philippians 2:12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, **work out your own salvation with fear and trembling**.¹³ For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure. We are not being told to work out everybody else's salvation but our own. 1 Corinthians 8 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.² And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.³ But if any man love God, the same is known of him. **When we listen closely we can hear that we are not even to trust ourselves**. So, let us look at what we are being told about the man that trust in himself. Philippians 3:3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh. **4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.**

Let us look at what Jesus said about the Pharisee, Matthew 23:13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: **for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.** ¹⁴ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. ¹⁵ Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for

ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him **twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.**

This brings to mind of people that have read the bible several times and think that just because they know the scriptures that they are doing right by God. This takes us to the book of James 2:19 **Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.** It does not matter if you have read the entire bible front to back and have it memorized. Yes, that means every word of every verse, chapter, and book of the entire bible memorized does not mean that you love God with all your heart, soul, strength, and mind. It does not mean that you love your neighbor as you love yourself. Without love we have nothing. I have talked with people that they have read the bible several times and believe in the teaching of Jesus. However, right before they tell me this they usually criticize someone close by as to say that they do not think they are doing right by God. Or to imply that they shouldn't be doing whatever they are doing for they are not very good at it.

So now I am going to ask, how does anyone know what our Father wants for each person? How does anyone know whether or not our Father is actually causing that person to do exactly what they are doing so He can test your heart? We are told in Deut 8:2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, **to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.** And again Jer 17:10 **I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways,** and according to the fruit of his doings. And now let us look at what we are being told in Job 13:9 **Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?** 10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons. Do you hear what that is saying? If you mock another, you are mocking God.

We all will be and are being tested on a continuous basis. Maybe He is testing your heart to see if you will love your neighbor as you love yourself and do as Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do**

ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Now we need to focus on who our neighbor is. To do this we need to look at Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, **And who is my neighbour?** 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 **And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.** 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Notice in verse 33 the Samaritan did not know the man but had compassion unlike the priest and the Levite. The Samaritan did not look at his color or race. He did not look to see if he looked to be worth helping or not. The Samaritan had compassion just as Jesus even though he didn't know him. However, he looked upon that man and must have asked himself, how would I want to be treated if I was in that man's shoes? Yes, those are my words not the bibles, however this man followed the instructions of Jesus. Not because he had to but rather he had compassion for his neighbor. Yes, that means every person you can see is your neighbor. Now we need to be listening to what we are being told when we are being told a priest saw him and passed by. Does that give you an idea of what Jesus is talking about in Matthew 7:15 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.** This will better understood in the chapter called the ten commandments,

however the priest and the Levite spiritually killed the man that fell among thieves. They were just as guilty of breaking God's law as the other men that robbed him.

At this time, we need to reflect on what Jesus said in Luke 18:10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 **The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.** 12 **I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.** 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, **God be merciful to me a sinner.** 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for everyone that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

Now I ask that everyone think of themselves for a minute and see if this relates to yourself. Are not **ALL** sinners, Are not **ALL** unworthy of God's glory? Romans 3:23 **For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;** James 2:10 **For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.** It does not matter what sin or how many sins each person has committed for one sin in just the same as a million sins. I am sitting here and thinking about this and I believe our Father is telling me to post this entire chapter for this is so strong. I am going to post the entire chapter and then I will give a conclusion of what our Father has taught me so that I too can pass this knowledge along.

James 2 My brethren have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2 **For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;** 3 **And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:** 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6

But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? **7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?** **8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:** 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, **16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?** **17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.** **18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.** 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? **22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?** 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? **26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.** These are not physical works but rather spiritual works.

Now let us think about this. Notice how we are being told not to ignore the poor or the person dressed poorly? Notice how we are

not to treat someone in better clothing or better apparel better? A person's love does not come from what they look like, dress like, what they wear, or what they own. Notice in verse 8 how we are being told the royal law? That royal law is the only thing our Father wants us to do. We can have faith in Jesus Christ but if we do not have works, and these works being an equal love for all, then our faith is dead. Many look at the law as gone or no longer of use for Jesus was here and crucified. Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, **but by love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.** Romans 13:8 Owe no man any thing, **but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.** 9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 **And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.** If we love others as we love ourselves and treat others as we would have others treat us we have fulfilled all of the law. But if we do not, and only you and the Father know whether or not your heart is righteous and truly has a love for others. If not than you are under the law for the law will teach you how to love others. This brings to mind of what Jesus told us in Matthew 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 **For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.** And again in Luke 16: 16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

Now to understand better that nothing of the law shall pass we need to look at what Jesus said in John 14:6 **Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.** Now we need to look back into Psalms 119 to find the

definition of truth. Psalm 119:142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, **and thy law is the truth.** Now there are some teachers that will teach you that this is the law of the old testament and yes it is, however it does go deeper than that. But first we need to listen to what we are being told in Galatians 3:24 **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ,** that we might be justified by faith. We are being told that we need the law to teach us to love the same way Christ loved all. Just as he did in John 13:34

A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. And again in John 15:12 This is my commandment, **That ye love one another, as I have loved you.** 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15 **Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth:** but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. Now let us look at James 2:8 **If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture,** Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: John 8:32 **And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** Until we learn to love everybody equally we will not be set free. We will still be under the law of sin and death. This is exactly what Paul is talking about in Romans 8:2 **For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.** Now when we listen we can know without a doubt that we all have not taken the time to get to know our Father and let Him teach us how to love the same way Jesus does. Therefore, Jesus said what he said in Matthew 5:17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, **Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.**

Now let us look at what Jesus said in Matthew 7 **Judge not, that ye be not judged.** 2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3 **And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?** 4 **Or how**

wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

Now I want to pause here and show all something that goes along with this. James 2:10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 **For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.** Now when we listen to that we can know without a doubt that if we have broken one law we have broken them all. So, if I steel a nickel then I am just as guilty as a man that has killed or committed adultery or any other law. Which makes me an equal to him or her. We all are sinners and there is not one person any better or worse than any other person. We are all equally stuck here together away from our Father in heaven.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.** 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit;

but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. **21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.** 22 **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?** 23 **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.** 24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. 28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Okay we really need to be listening to what we are being told in verses 21-23. To understand it better we need to look at what we are being told in John 15:15 **Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.** 16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 **These things I command you, that ye love one another.** We all are servants of God in one way or another but as Jesus is saying until we get to know our Father and what He is doing, we will stay a servant and not be called friends by Jesus. This is because we choose not to get to know His Father. We are spiritually telling our Father that we do not want Him to school us on how to

love others as His son did so why would Jesus call us a friend? We are spiritually saying I love the ways of this world and do not want to change. Remember our works are spiritual and not physical. However, our physical talks spiritually.

Now listen to what Jesus said in Luke 16:31 **And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.** And Luke 24:27**And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.** And once again in John 5:42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 **How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?** 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. **47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?**

We are clearly being told by Jesus himself, that if we do not go back to the beginning of the bible and **believe everything of Moses and the prophets** that we are not building our house on a solid foundation. We will never get to know our Father, we will never get to know Jesus either. The old testament is the only spot that leads us to where we can get to know our Father and Jesus. Not my words but the word of Jesus himself. We are clearly being told that if we do not build our spiritual house on this spiritual rock, our house will fall and the fall will be great. There is the great falling away that is talked about in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, **except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;** Yes, the man of sin or the son of perdition will be revealed in this book.

There are going to be so many people that are going to turn against our Father or fall away from God because they will have no idea of what He is doing. Or why He is doing what He is doing? They will be wondering how He could do such things? And they will not have

anyone to blame but themselves because they took it upon themselves **not** to get to know Him. They chose not to build their house on that rock that can never be moved nor destroyed.

Now let us look into Deut 32:21 **They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people;** I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation. 22 **For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell,** and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. 23 I will heap mischiefs upon them; I will spend mine arrows upon them. 24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust. 25 The sword without, and terror within, shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs. 26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: 27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this. 28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them. 29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end! 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up? 31 **For their rock is not as our Rock,** even our enemies themselves being judges. 32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter: 33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps. 34 Is not this laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures? 35 **To me belongeth vengeance and recompence;** their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. 36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left. 37 And he shall say, **Where are their gods, their rock**

in whom they trusted, 38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection. 39 **See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.** 40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever. 41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy. 43 Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people. 44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun. 45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: 46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law. 47 For it is not a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it. 48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of MeribahKadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

Before we go any further I need to let all know that this topic we are fixing to learn about will upset and offend a lot of people but at the same time I am not sharing anything that is not within our bibles.

And that our Father has taught me. We need to be listening to our Father when He tells us that there is no other God, that there has never been nor will there ever be. Now in the last book our Father had me write, we showed merely every spot in the bible that people use to say that Jesus is God. And in each spot, we showed that people are just not listening to what is being said. So, I will not dive into all the topics showed in the last book, however we will be learning in more depth that our Father has told us from the beginning of the world that Jesus is not God the creator.

Now we need to listen to what our Father is telling us in Isaiah 43:10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 **I, even I, am the Lord; and beside me there is no saviour.** 12 **I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.** 13 Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it? 14 Thus saith the Lord, **your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel;** For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships. 15 **I am the Lord, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.** 16 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

Let us listen to what Jesus said in Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to **destroy both soul and body in hell.** Note that Jesus did not warn against himself. I know a lot think that Jesus is God but Jesus himself knew that our Father could destroy him as well. Hebrews 5:7 **Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;** Note how Jesus feared our Father while he was in the flesh. He was or is no different than any other person that has ever lived or

ever will live. But he had a genuine fear of the one that could destroy both his body and soul.

Now we are going to be looking at a few spots that our Father is telling us the same thing. Isaiah 43: 6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; **I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.** 7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. 8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. **Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.** 9 **They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.** 10 **Who hath formed a god,** or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? If we are listening, we can hear He is talking about people making Jesus their God and even the cross as a graven image. Now we can even verify that in the new testament. 1 Cor1:18 **For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness;** but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. If we listen to what this one verse tells us. We can hear that preaching or thinking that the cross is what we need or ever needed to be saved, is completely wrong. Our Father is where the power is and it is not in the cross.

Alright I am going to pause here for a second for I know a lot are saying that Jesus himself said he is the first and the last and to this we know is correct but listen to what Jesus said himself while he was declaring that is the first and the last. Revelation 1:11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, **the first and the last:** and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. Revelation 1:17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last:** Notice how Jesus right here is saying not to fear him even though he is stating that he is the first and the last. Now listen to what

Jesus tells John in Revelation 22:7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. **And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.** 9 Then saith he unto me, **See thou do it not: and for I am thy fellowservant, of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.** Notice how Jesus told John not to worship him for he too is a **fellowservant** and told John to worship God.

At this time, we all need to be listening to John 10:29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30 **I and my Father are one.** Now we need to listen to Jesus himself in Matthew 20:21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22 But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** They say unto him, We are able. 23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, **but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.** Even here Jesus is saying that he does not have authority. Our Father has all the authority. Romans 15:6 **That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.** 1 Corinthians 1:10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, **and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.** If we are listening, we too can have the same mind as Christ and the Father. If we walk through this life with the same love for our neighbor as ourselves, we have the same mind. Now we all know that we are not God the Father but yet we can also have the same mind. This is how Jesus was able to think of himself as it not being robbery to be equal to God. Philippians 2:6 **Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal**

with God: 7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Notice how we are being told Jesus was in the form of man and not God.

Notice how he became obedient unto death?

Isaiah 44:5 I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: **6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else. 7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things. 8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the Lord have created it. 9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker!** Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? 10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth? 11 Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons, and concerning the work of my hands command ye me. 12 **I have made the earth, and created man upon it:** I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, **and all their host have I commanded. I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways:** he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the Lord of hosts.

Isaiah 45:14 Thus saith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. **15 Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour.** 16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go

to confusion together that are makers of idols. 17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end. **18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I am the Lord; and there is none else. 19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain:** I the Lord speak righteousness, I declare things that are right. 20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: **they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.** 21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? **and there is no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.** 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. 23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. 24 Surely, shall one say, in the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed. 25 In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

Our Father is telling us and has always told us that there will not be a god or savior beside Him and we all know that Jesus is at the **right hand side of God the Father**. How many people out here today pray to Jesus and not our Father? If you recall, I showed you earlier where Jesus said himself that no man can come to him unless the Father draws him. Now it is coming to mind of what we are being told in 1 Corinthians 12: 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: **and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.** Yes, through this book we all should be understanding much better on what this really means. Right now, we need to be focusing on why our Father created Jesus in the first place. Our loving, forgiving, patient,

longsuffering, understanding, and merciful Father had every right to just utterly and completely destroy us for we rebelled or refused to harken to His voice even though He is perfect. But because He has all the characteristics listed above and so much more, He sent His son so that we would have an example on how we should live. If our father wouldn't have sent him, then none of us would ever be able to figure out how to get out of hell. So yes, we all should be very thankful for Jesus, for he did do as He was commanded even unto the death of the cross. However, we should be more thankful towards our Father for He is the one that created Jesus instead of just destroying us or leaving us in the dark for all eternity.

Romans 8:34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. Mark 16:19 So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, **and sat on the right hand of God.** If we are listening to what our Father is saying we know without a doubt that Jesus is not God. The only way that we can even think that Jesus is God is by thinking our Father lied and we all know that He cannot be. Numbers 23:19 **God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent:** hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, **which God, that cannot lie,** promised before the world began; At this time, I would like to ask everyone why our Father would tell us that there is no god beside Him nor will there ever be if Jesus the son of God, is God?

Now we are going to take a little journey through our bibles and people will be able to understand that believing Jesus is God is an abomination. But first, we will look up the definition of the sun on Wikipedia just for reference. I will only post one paragraph for there is no reason to post the entire article. Sun from Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia. **This article is about the star.** For other uses, see Sun (disambiguation). The Sun Sun with sunspots and limb darkening as seen in visible light with solar filter. **The Sun is the star at the center of the Solar System.** It is a nearly perfect sphere of hot plasma,[13][14] with internal convective motion that generates a magnetic field via a

dynamo process.[15] It is by far the most important source of energy for life on Earth. Its diameter is about 109 times that of Earth, and its mass is about 330,000 times that of Earth, accounting for about 99.86% of the total mass of the Solar System.[16] About three quarters of the Sun's mass consists of hydrogen (~73%); the rest is mostly helium (~25%), with much smaller quantities of heavier elements, including oxygen, carbon, neon, and iron.

Okay now the all can know without a doubt that the sun is a star. We need to venture into Matthew when Jesus was born. Matthew 2 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. 2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? **for we have seen his star in the east**, and are come to worship him. 3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9 **When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east**, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10 **When they saw the star**, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

Okay now that we all know that a star appeared in the east when Jesus was born, we will venture back in the book of Ezekiel. I will post much of the chapter so that all can see all the abominations and will discuss each abomination listed here. Then, when we get to the greatest abomination listed here and come back to the sun. Let us start with Ezekiel 8:5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way

toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. 6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. 7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. 8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here. 10 **So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, pourtrayed upon the wall round about.** 11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

Now we need to pause here so that we can understand what is being said here. Who reading this book has ever noticed the clean and unclean things listed? Does anyone care about what our Father has declared clean and unclean? This is also mentioned in the new testament. 2 Cor 6:17 **Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.** 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Now if we are listening here we can hear that if we do not choose to not touch any unclean thing, then our Father will not be a Father unto us. How can anyone ever get to know what is clean or unclean, if they refuse to read the old testament?

Now we need to think about all the statues, pictures, models, crosses, paintings, pictures, etc. Let us reflect on the 2nd commandment. Exodus 20:4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. Now I must ask, is any of the things above mentioned above and such things images of something in the heavens, or in the earth beneath, or in the water.

Yes, that means nothing. These are all things that we collect to seek glory from men rather than our Father. Now let us think about this for a minute. If you have statues in your yard, painting and pictures throughout your house, what are they there for? They are not there so that you can look at them but rather so that everyone else can see what you are about. Now let us listen to what Jesus himself said about seeking approval or glory of men. John 12:43 **For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.** And Paul in Galatians 1:10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? **for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.** There is nothing that can really bring us peace but our Father. All these things people do is get appraisal from others and not God the Father. These things do not help us love others.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, the Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth. Let us just see what the scriptures say about God knowing and seeing what man does. Psalm 139 O lord, thou hast searched me, and known me. 2 **Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off.** 3 **Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted with all my ways.** 4 **For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O Lord, thou knowest it altogether.** Psalm 94:11 **The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.** Jer 17:10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. Our Father knows every thought of every person living on the earth every second of every day. **THAT IS A TASTE OF THE ULTIMATE POWER OF OUR FATHER.** There is nobody hiding anything at all from Him.

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations that they do. 14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz. 15 **Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.** 16 **And he**

brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. 17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, **they put the branch to their nose.** 18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: **and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.** Remember just a bit ago I was showing how we are not to trust another man? Let us look at what Jesus said in John 15:5. **I am the vine, ye are the branches:** He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. This is what is being said when our Father said they put the branch to their nose. He is simply saying here that we listen to man and do not bother listening to Him. Jesus is the vine in which comes from our Father.

Here is what I hear the most out of people. They think that Jesus came and died on the cross, so their sins are forgiven, and they can live anyway they want and still be right with God the Father. They look no more for the Father and His perfect ways. They think that Jesus came and changed God the Father's perfect ways and refuse to look any further. That is what is being said in verse 17 when we are being told they put the branch to their nose. Perfect cannot be changed at all. We cannot take one micro-millimeter away from perfect and have it still be perfect. It cannot change at all in any way and still be perfect.

Now that many people think that because Jesus came, and their sins are forgiven, they do not fear God. Proverbs 9:10 **The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.** Ecc 12:13 **Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.** Our Father is telling us right here that we must

fear Him if we want Him to give us wisdom to understand what He is doing.

Now back to the sun verses son topic. Now I ask everyone reading this to pronounce sun and then pronounce son out loud. Can you hear any difference? No, they sound the same and I am sure this is why we are told this in Romans 10:17 **So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.**

Now I know a lot are wondering why it would be an abomination to worship the Son of God besides not looking any further than Jesus. Well for this we will need to look at a few other spots in the bible. First let us look at Isaiah 42:8 I am the Lord: that is my name: **and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.** Isaiah 48:11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? **and I will not give my glory unto another.** Malachi 2:2 **If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name,** saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

Now that we see that our Father will not share His glory with another we need to look at a couple times He mentions His jealousy. Deut 5:6 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me. 8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth: 9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: **for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God,** visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, Nahum 1:2 **God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.** 3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

As our Father had me put in the first book He had me wright, it is not right to give someone else credit or glory for something you did yourself. Our Father is the creator of EVERYTHING in the heavens, earth and under the earth and no one else. He is the master mind behind it all. This means He too, created Jesus and to look at Jesus as the creator is like saying your own children get all the glory for all the work you put into raising them instead of you getting the glory for raising your own children. Then we all should be giving glory to our Father in heaven for giving us the wisdom, knowledge, patients, and understanding to raise our children.

Now we all need to really be thinking of why our Father created Jesus in the first place. Our Father did not create His son so that we could ignore Him and still be rewarded with an eternal life with Him. However, He did create him so that we could live a life in the same manner as he lived. Now I have already showed many spots as to where Jesus commands us to love others as he loved us. However, let us look at a couple of other spots that are telling us to follow him. 1 Peter 2:21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, **leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:** Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.** That is a spiritual cross and not a physical cross. Let us think of a cross for a minute. It has one line going up and down and one line across. It looks a lot like a bit plus sign. However, it is equal love for all. It is love for everybody above, below, and on either side of you. When I say everyone above you this does not mean 10' higher than you. I am simply saying someone like myself respects people in higher positions than me. People like police officers, D.O.T, mayors, governors, etc. At the same time, I have been driving truck for 27 years however I do not look or think of someone being less important to our Father just because he or she has only driven a few months. Or because they work at a fast food restaurant or something of the sort. Or even if they are asking me for some help for I know without a doubt, they are stuck here just the same as I am. We are spiritually the center of the cross, then we send out spiritual rays of love in all directions. Love cannot be

seen by owning anything or wearing anything. Love is not something that can be seen, however it can be felt.

We should be loving everyone equally the same way our Father loves us. He gives all of us a chance to learn to love in the same manner as He does. That love comes from within us and goes out from us in all directions equally. That is the cross we are to take up and follow Jesus with. Now listen to what Jesus tells us in Matthew 10:38 **And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.** So, we are actually being told by Jesus if we do not love others in the same way he did, we are not worthy of him. Therefore, he said what he did in Matthew 7:22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23 And then will I profess unto them, **I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**

Let us look at a few spots that Jesus references the old testament. Matthew 4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 **But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.** 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 **Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.** 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 **Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.** Mark 7:6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied

of you hypocrites, **as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.** Mark 11:17 And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.** A little side note here, notice how it is written that my house of all nations will be called the house of prayer. Yes, the entire earth is the house of prayer. John 6:31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, **He gave them bread from heaven to eat.**

Now that I have posted a few spots as to where Jesus refers to the old testament. We all know we are to love others as Jesus loved, right? We all know that Jesus only taught what our Father taught him, right? We know Jesus tells us to walk in his footsteps, right? Now let us hear what Jesus was doing when he was 12. Luke 2:41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it. 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45 **And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.** 46 **And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.** 47 **And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.** 48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?** We can all clearly hear that Jesus read all of the scriptures that were written at the time he was here. Why do so many believe that the scriptures of the old testament are no longer valid when everything that Jesus did and taught was based on the very same scriptures of the old testament?

Then let us listen to what we are told in 2 Chronicles 12:13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for

Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. **14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.** Now after listening just a few times that Jesus referred us to the scriptures of the old testament, do you think we can figure that he knew this also? Do you think Jesus thought when he read this that he was supposed to seek God the Father, or himself? Then listen to what we are being told in John 3:20 For **every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reprov'd.** 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

We need to be listening once again the two greatest commandments as Jesus said. Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.** 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 **On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.**

I know there are many people that believe when Jesus came things changed however this is simply because they do not take the time to get to know God our Father. And yes, it is each individual person's own responsibility to get to know God and not anyone else's. How can anyone follow Jesus and refuse to learn of the Father in the old testament? How can anyone claim to love God the Father with all their heart, soul, and mind, if they refuse to seek Him? Jesus said himself that man should not live by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. How can anyone live by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God if they think that old testament changed? That is where we learn about our Father. Now, we need to be listening to what we are being told in Psalm 95 O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. 2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms. 3 For the Lord is a

great God, and a great King above all gods.⁴ In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also. ⁵ The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land. ⁶ O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker. ⁷ For he is our God; and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice, ⁸ Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness: ⁹ When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. ¹⁰ **Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways: 11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.** Our Father is telling us right here that if we do not get to know Him and His ways that we will not enter His rest.

So, in conclusion let us look at a couple of spots in our bibles that tells us nothing changed nor, will it change. Ecc 1: 9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: **and there is no new thing under the sun. 10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.** ¹¹ There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. And now let us look at Malachi 3:6 **For I am the Lord, I change not;** therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. If we are listening, we are being told that if is not right for us to think of the bible as being for people back then or of ancient times, and that things were different for them than it is for us.

Our Father is perfect in all His ways, so we should be asking ourselves how you can take anything away from perfect and still have it be perfect. He will always be perfect for all eternity and absolutely nothing about Him will ever change. We shouldn't want Him to change for everything He has done, doing and will ever do is so beautiful. Once we take the time to get to know Him and all that He is doing we realize that He is very loving, forgiving, patient, longsuffering, understanding, and most of all a **MAGNIFISENT POWER.** And we will no longer want to live the ways of our past and live for Him and Him only.

THE FIRE

One of the things that is hard for a lot of us to except is that the old testament very much applies to us as it did to those of ancient times. We think because Jesus was born, crucified, and risen again that we have nothing to worry about. If that were the case, then we could be certain that our Father would have never gave us our bibles. Or what I like to call our bible is one long letter from our Father. This was covered in the first book our Father had me wright, so I am not going to dive into this topic of the new covenant to deep.

I will post it once. Hebrew 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel **after those days**, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:11 **And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.** Now if we just think for a quick second we could realize that I nor anyone else would be writing any kind of book to help people understand anything about our Father. One might wonder what He is talking about after those days. We all are still learning so we can be certain

those days that He is referring to are the days we are living. Not the days of the past.

Now we need to consider what our Father is talking about when the people of the old testament caused their children to walk through the fire. We will be learning what He was talking about and how they sacrificed their children. We are going to be learning how we do the exact same thing. This was not, nor is this an actual fire like the fire on top of a lighter. It is a spiritual fire. Remember what we are told in John 4: 24 **God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.**

Have you ever heard the expression something like that person is so mad you could see fire coming from his/her eyes? You could almost see the smoke rolling out of their ears? Well something along those lines anyway. That is what this is about. We cannot see the fire nor the smoke, but it is there. That fire is what our Father puts us through so that He can make us perfect. 1 Peter 1:7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, **though it be tried with fire**, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: We all know that not very many people at all live through being burnt alive. So, we can start to realize that this fire that our Father is trying us through is a spiritual fire. And because we teach our children from the time they are born to think of themselves better than others, we too cause them to walk through the same fire. Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, **to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think;** but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. We teach our children that they are better than others from the time they are born. We then cause them to think this way when they become of age in which our Father will hold them accountable for their own sins. Then they too have to pass through the same fire.

Let us look at a few spots that it is mentioned that people caused their **children to pass through fire.** 2 Kings 17:31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites **burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.**

2 Kings 23:10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through **the fire to Molech**. 2 Chronicles 28:3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, **and burnt his children in the fire**, after the abominations of the heathen whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel. 2 Chronicles 33:6 And **he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger**. Eze 16:21 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them **to pass through the fire for them?** 22 And in all **thine abominations and thy whoredoms** thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

Now we need to notice that when they caused their children to pass through the fire it was because the adults went after other gods. The children learn by example, so they grew up doing the same thing as their parents. Anything we do that is an abomination to our Father, our children learn what we do, and they do the same as us when they become of the age in which they are held responsible for their own sin. There are a lot that think that they do not go after other gods, but we need to look at to what things can be that we use as gods. One is being our bellies, Philippians 3:19 Whose end is destruction, **whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things**.) Earthly things cannot help other and cannot go to with us when we leave. Anything we put in front of our Father for guidance, that is where we put our trust. Even men or women can be gods. If we choose to only follow the ways of men, then we are choosing the ways of men for our guidance in which makes man our god. If we carry a good luck charm as some will call it. We are putting our faith into a graven image. That makes this graven image a god. Through this book, we will learn that there is no such thing as luck. Everything happens for a reason.

Now we really need to be listening to what we are being told in Psalm 81 for this is where we learn that it is our Father that keeps other gods from being within us or us worshipping other gods. Psalm 81 Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob. 2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery. 3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. 4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob. 5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not. 6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots. 7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah. 8 **Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me; 9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.** 10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it. 11 **But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me. 12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels. 13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways! 14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.** 15 The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever. 16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

There are so many teachers out here today that think that we do not need the old testament, however as we can hear that this is a different god other than our Father that is telling us that and the only way we can get this god to flee from us is to hearken to our Father. And the only way we can get to know our Father and hearken to Him is in the old testament. This fire is what we walk through all the time. We can't see it, we can't feel it physically, not like when we touch an open flame. What I mean by that is that we feel it spiritually. Ever had anything happen to you that really ticked you off? Ever had anything

happen to you that really depressed you? Ever had anything happen to you that changed your course of life and not for the better? Ever had a time that everything around you just irritated you and you couldn't explain why you was feeling that way? Ever had anything happen to you in which you could not understand why God would allow this to happen to you? Not every time but most of the time we need to be asking our Father if this is something in which He brought on us and why?

Let us look at a few spots in the bible that help us understand this. Zechariah 13:9 **And I will bring the third part through the fire**, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The Lord is my God. Psalm 66:10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.¹¹ Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.¹² Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; **we went through fire and through water**: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place. Mark 9:49 **For every one shall be salted with fire**, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.⁵⁰ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another. 1 Peter 1:7 **That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire**, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

Before we go any further with this I really need to show all that we are in hell right now. This is within our letter to us from our Father. This letter being our bibles. I know a lot of people think that hell is something else but let us think about this for a minute. Heaven or our Fathers house is perfect. If we are anywhere else other than His PERFECT house, we are in hell. We can also hear that there are different levels of hell. As it shows in Deut 32:22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, **and shall burn unto the lowest hell**, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains. And Psalms 86:13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast **delivered my soul from the lowest hell**. If we are

listening here, we are being told that there are different levels of hell. How can this person be writing this in the bible, and not be in some level of hell? He states loud and clear that he is grateful that our Father has delivered his soul from the lowest level of hell.

To show this we are going to have to look at a few spots in the bible to get this understanding. We are going to start with Psalm 16 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust. 2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee; 3 But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight. 4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another god: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. 5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. 6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage. 7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons . 8 I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. 10 **For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.** Acts 2: 25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27 **Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.** 28 **Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.** 29 **Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.** 30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. Psalm 116:3 The sorrows of death compassed me, **and the pains of hell gat hold upon me:** I found trouble and sorrow. Isaiah

28:15 Because ye have said, **We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement;** when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

We need to pause and think about this one in Isaiah 28. Remember how many times we are told not to love or conform to the ways of the world. This is because if we do, we are in agreement with hell. And the ways of this world will make a covenant with death. Then let us look at Revelation 20:12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.¹³ **And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.**¹⁴ **And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.** This is the second death.¹⁵ And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire. Now we all should know then is at the time of the end right. Well when we are being raised up for judgement, we should be paying attention to where we are being raised up from. **Death and hell.** And death and hell will be cast into the lake of fire. Now I am not sure where that is but I do know this is hell.

Then we need to look at Proverbs 15:24 The way of life is above to the wise, **that he may depart from hell beneath.** Now if we are listening here we can hear our Father telling us the way of life is above that we may depart from hell. Then we need to look at two more spots that even Jesus himself, tells us that we are in hell. Matthew 10:28 And fear not them which kill the body, **but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.** Now if we just stop and think about what Jesus said, does are flesh go to hell? No, it is only our souls. He is telling us right here that our Father can destroy both our bodies and our souls in hell. When we listen to that, he is telling us that are bodies are already in hell.

Matthew 11:23 **And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell:** for if the mighty works,

which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. Now this is when Jesus speaking while he was on the earth, he is saying that Capernaum will be brought down to hell.

Now for us to realize that our Father declares the end from the beginning as stated in Isaiah 46:10 **Declaring the end from the beginning**, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Let us go back to Gen 3 and note that our Father told us right there that He is causing all to walk through the fire or hell. Gen 3:22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: 23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 **So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.**

When we listen here we can here that the fire is EVERYWHERE to keep the way of the tree of life. The fire is all around us at all times and this is where He has placed man. He is telling us that in order to back to that garden of Eden we will have no way but to go through that fire that He placed around it.

Now back to causing our children to walk through fire and sacrificing our children. Our children have no sin when they are young. We can know this by listening to what Jesus said in John 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. 40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41 Jesus said unto them, **If ye were blind, ye should have no sin:** but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth. We all know that a young child is full of love for everybody until we teach them different.

We teach our children from the time their born to hate, judge, think of themselves better than others and we teach that it matters what others think of them. Let us hear what our Father commands of us to

do with our children. Deut 6 Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:2 That thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord:5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:7 **And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.**

We all know that God is love, right? 1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; **for God is love.** This love does not think better or worse of others. This love is a love for all people all the time. Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the **Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.** When we walk this way, we walk as Christ did.

Now we need to paint a picture in our heads. Let us imagine that we are putting 20 children of four or five years old. Amongst these children some will be white, black, Chinese, Hispanic, African, Egyptian, Iranian, and any other nationality we can think about. In this room there are lots of toys, stuffed animals, dolls, etc. All kinds of things that children of this age like to play with. Without even thinking about it too hard we all know that they are just going to want to play. They will not be worrying about color, race, the way one walks, or talks, or even smiles. For the better part, it will be a great big play fest for ALL the children and it will be about having fun. Not worrying about what tomorrow will bring. Not condemning one another. They will just want to play together. And yes, there will be some problems. One or two will have problems with one not sharing

or something. When this happens, this child will seek out the one or more of the adults that oversee them. They want the bigger or smarter person to comfort them.

Now if one or two of these children get hurt, most the rest of them have compassion and want to help the injured child. They just naturally love each other regardless. They do not go around thinking they are better or worse than the other children in the room. They do not care, they are just glad to be with others.

But as they grow older they hear and see everything we do as their parents. They listen to their parents talk highly on them and compare them to other children. The parents tell them that they are better than the other children. They hear the parents talk about other adults and how they compare themselves to others. Are not we all the children of God? Are not we all seeking to be with God in heaven? Psalm 82 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. 2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. 3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. 4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. 5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. 6 **I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.** 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. 8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Now we need to pay attention to what Jesus said himself in Matthew 18 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? **2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.** And note also how a child wants to learn. They are curious about everything. Little children look to their parents to teach them everything. Look at our own lives. Are we humble? Do we want someone bigger than we are showing us how

to do things? Children look to adults for all their guidance but we as adults figure we don't need instruction. We can and will figure it out ourselves. Even though we have a heavenly Father wanting to be our Father. Our Father wants to instruct each and every individual person and promises to take care of us as long as we harken to His voice. The same thing we do with our very own children.

Now let us consider another way that we cause our children to walk through the fire. We are going to be considering celebrating birthdays and such. What do we teach our children about birthdays and other holidays in which they receive gifts? Now I know a lot are thinking that we must celebrate birthdays and such, but I am going to mention one of the first things our Father brought to my attention. **We are not commanded anywhere in the bible to celebrate birthdays or any day in which we are to receive gifts.** These are some of the traditions that Jesus spoke about that make the word of God of no effect. Mark 7:6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, **but their heart is far from me.** 7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, **teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: **and many other such like things ye do.** 9 And he said unto them, **Full well ye reject the commandment of God,** that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: 11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free. 12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; **13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.** There are other spots in which he talks in the same manner, but I am not going to show all.

I know a lot right now are thinking that there is nothing wrong with celebrating these days, but our Father tells us in our bibles that this is NOT what He likes. I am going to show a few spots that our

Father lets us know that He hates us receiving gifts. Then we all will be able to understand why He hates it. Let us start with 2 Chron 19:7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, **nor taking of gifts.** Proverbs 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; **but he that hateth gifts shall live.** Proverbs 19 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool. 2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth. 3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord. 4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour. 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape. 6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: **and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.**

I want to pause here a second because when I look at this one it reminds of what we are told in James 4:4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, **know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?** whosoever therefore will be a **friend of the world is the enemy of God.** Isaiah 1:22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water: 23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: **every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards:** they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them. 24 Therefore saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies: Deut 16:19 Thou shalt not **wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.** Now when we listen to what we are being told when we receive gifts from others we are seeking a reward from others. When we seek gifts from others, we are desiring to be glorified by other people. It takes our minds off of looking for gifts in which come from our Father. Ezekiel 20:21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: **they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgments to do them, which if a man do,** he shall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I

said, **I would pour out my fury upon them**, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. 22 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. 23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, **that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;** 24 and **Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths**, their eyes were after their fathers' idols. 25 **Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;** 26 **And I polluted them in their own gifts**, in that they caused to **pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am the Lord.** 27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. 28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings. 29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name whereof is called Bamah unto this day. 30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations? 31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, **I will not be enquired of by you.** 32 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone. 33 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, **and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:**

By teaching our children that receiving gifts from people we are provoking our Father to anger. We are giving them gifts that cannot save lives. No gift made by man can bring anyone closer to our Father. When we give gifts, we expect something in return so in retrospect we are seeking others to glorify us and think highly of us for getting those gifts. When we give gifts, we should be giving gifts to all of God's children and these gifts should provide life and not an idol. When we give our children gifts we are wasting money on something that will not last long, however we could use that money to help someone in need of food or clothing or something of the sorts.

We need to listen to Jesus talking about the infant child. Luke 18:15 **And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.**

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. We have went over how our Father hates us receiving gifts. Notice how Jesus is talking about the infants? These infants do not have any choice in the matter. They come out of the womb and love everybody all the time and are very thankful for everything. When we celebrate their first birthday or another holiday in which gifts are given. It is almost like we are taking their choice away from them.

It is like our Father had me put in the first book He had me write. An infant child must learn to eat, chew, walk, dress, etc. To do these things, they are learning unwritten laws to do such. What I mean is something like walking. When we first learn to walk we have to think about it. We think about how to move each leg, how to aim our feet in the direction we want to go and so forth. When we get older we just naturally get up and walk. When we start celebrating their birthdays and such we are taking the choice away before they even know it. We are teaching them that this is the way it must be. Then when they get older, it becomes an unwritten law for them and they just do it naturally, just as they learn to walk. As we learned in the last chapter, our Father must give us over to Jesus. Jesus tells us not

to forbid the child to come unto him. How is this child going to be given over to the spirit of Jesus if we teach them ways other than the way of our Father?

Now we need to look at the one of the biggest ways we cause our children to walk through fire. Let us think of when we give them gifts on their birthdays, Christmas, Easter, and other such holidays. When we do this, we are teaching them that there are particular times of the year in which we show our love for others. Sounds harmless right? Now when we teach them this practice and because we are their role models, they learn to do the same with everyone else as they get older. This is telling them that we only need to love others at certain times of the year. By doing this they too start the same tradition. They only show that extra effort of love at certain times of the year. So, let me ask you a couple of questions.

We all know God is love right? When does love ever take a day off? Our Father loves each of us all day long every day of the year. We are here to learn how to love in the same way that He does. When we teach our children, without actually teaching them to only love at certain times of the year. Now that they are too, doing wrong by our Father, He gets angry with them and must chastise them. And no, this chastisement isn't fun. Romans 2:11 **For there is no respect of persons with God.** It does not matter who you are or who breaks our Father's law. He is coming after each person in which breaks His law and that person will be the one to pay the spiritual price for doing so. It will hurt them spiritually for they will not know what is going on, they will not understand why they are going through this spiritual fire. And then it breaks our hearts to see them go through whatever our Father puts them through. We just realized how it breaks our hearts when we see our children go through this fire or chastisement in which everybody is a partaker. Hebrews 12:8 **But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers,** then are ye bastards, and not sons. Try to think of how it makes our Father feel that most of the world does not take the time to get to know Him?

Without given to much thought right now we can all know without a doubt that we all are God's children. When we do not love

equally as He does, we hurt other children of His. To keep things equal, He makes us feel the same way we hurt His other children. This is our Father showing us how we make others feel so that we will quit loving others in an unequal fashion. This is what makes our Father justified, He loves each of His children equally and makes sure that each person that does not love the same way will feel the hurt in which they put on His other children.

Now let us consider what it means to sacrifice our children. To do this we need to cover some other topics that will take a little time. Okay the first thing we need to remember is that our Father is spirit. John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: **for the Father seeketh such to worship him.**²⁴ **God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.** One might ask how we are to worship in spirit. He is invisible and can't be seen with the eye. Joshua 1:8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou **shalt meditate therein day and night**, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

To understand how to worship in spirit we need to pay attention to how many times that our conscience is mentioned in the new testament alone. 1 Timothy 4: 12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an **example** of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.¹³ Till I come, give attendance **to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.**¹⁴ Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.¹⁵ **Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.**¹⁶ Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. This is not telling us to go to a building on Sundays and think that this is the only day that we need to pay attention to our Father. We are simply being told that we are to constantly be thinking of God and that letter

in which He left for us called the bible. This is every day of the week and every waking moment of the day.

Okay I am going to list a few times the conscience is mentioned in the new testament because this is something we all really need to be paying attention too for this also, is how are Father talks to us. John 8: Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 9 And they which heard it, **being convicted by their own conscience**, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? 11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I condemn thee**: go, and sin no more. 2 Corinthians 4:2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; **but by** manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to **every man's conscience in the sight of God**.

2 Corinthians 5:11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; **and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences**. 1 Timothy 1:5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, **and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned**: 1 Timothy 1:19 Holding faith, **and a good conscience**; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 1 Timothy 4:2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy;

having their conscience seared with a hot iron; Titus 1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; **but even their mind and conscience is defiled.** Hebrews 9:14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, **purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God?** Acts 23:1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, **I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.** Hebrews 10:22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, **having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience,** and our bodies washed with pure water. Hebrews 13:18 Pray for us: for we trust we have **a good conscience,** in all things willing to live honestly. 1 Peter 2:19 For this is thankworthy, **if a man for conscience toward God endure grief,** suffering wrongfully. 1 Peter 3:16 **Having a good conscience;** that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. 1 Peter 3:21 The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a **good conscience toward God,)** by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

Now I am not going to show every time the conscience is mentioned for there is 30 verses in the new testament alone our conscience is mentioned. This was done by our Father for a purpose. Now let us look at every time we are told to be sober or sober minded. Acts 26:25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; **but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.** Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; **but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.** 2 Corinthians 5:13 For whether we be beside ourselves, **it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.** 1 Thessalonians 5:6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; **but let us watch and be sober.** 1 Thessalonians 5:8 **But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.** 1 Timothy 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, **vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given**

to hospitality, apt to teach; 1 Timothy 3:11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Titus 1:8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, **sober, just, holy, temperate;** Titus 2:2 **That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.** Titus 2:4 **That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,** Titus 2:6 **Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.** Titus 2:12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, **we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;** 1 Peter 1:13 **Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober,** and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 1 Peter 4:7 But the end of all things is at hand: **be ye therefore sober,** and watch unto prayer. 1 Peter 5:8 **Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:**

Our Father talks to each of us through our conscience. He is spirit remember? This is why we must worship Him in spirit. Therefore, it is mentioned 15 times in the new testament to be sober or sober minded. We as adults have that choice but our children do not. When we have behavior problems with our children, there is a lot that of parents that will take the child to a doctor and have the child placed on drugs. Problems like ODD, CD, ADHD, etc. Then with these drugs we are taking away their choice of being sober minded so that they can understand what our Father is telling them. We are telling our Father spiritually that we do not want Him talking to our children. How is our children's conscience supposed to be clear if we constantly feed them with drugs that will not allow them to think the way our Father created them? We are taking the beauty of being able to hear our Father naturally away from them and yes that means we are sacrificing our own children just, so we do not have to deal with what our Father has given us.

Now our Father is letting me know that I need to bring this to everyone's attentions to help understand that this is us not accepting chastisement that He is placing on us. To do this we must look at a few different spots in the bible. First being Hebrews 11:5 And

ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the **chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9** Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be **in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10** For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. 12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

Now as we can hear we all should be welcoming ALL chastisement with open arms. That chastisement is fire. That fire is things that our Father puts us through not to punish us, rather make us perfect. And the only way we can become perfect is to follow perfect instructions. 1 Peter 5:10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, **after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.** We must suffer to be made perfect. Isaiah 48:10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; **I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.** 11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted? **and I will not give my glory unto another.** 1 Peter 1:6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, **ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7** That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, **though it be tried with fire,** might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

Now we need to understand that Jesus himself had suffered and was made perfect. Hebrews 5:5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6 As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, **yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;** 9 **And being made perfect,** he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; Now we need to remember that we are to follow Christ. Luke 9:22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. **23 And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.** Now we need to ask ourselves how can we follow Jesus and be made perfect as he was, if we will not allow our Father to chastise us?

So now we need to look at when we are told to eat the flesh and drink the blood of Chris by Jesus himself. John 5:53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, **Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.** 54 **Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood,** hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55 **For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.** 56 **He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.** 57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: **so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.** Now we know that we cannot eat the flesh and drink the blood of Christ physically, so we must realize that this is spiritually. Remember God is spirit and so is His son. Colossian 1:13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

BEHOLD, A GREATER THAN JONAS IS HERE!!!

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood,
even the forgiveness of sins: 15 **Who is the image of
the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:**

Now as I have shown our Father talks to us through our conscience and our Father is spirit and that we must worship Him in spirit. Knowing that Jesus is the image of that invisible spirit, Jesus is spirit also in which is the voice of God. In which talks to our conscience.

Now when we go back to the old testament and notice how our Father tells us that we will eat the flesh of our children. Jeremiah 19:9 And I will cause them to **eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness**, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them. When we listen now we can hear that eating the flesh of our children will be the same as eating the flesh of Christ. Now when we eat the flesh of Christ, our thoughts are consumed of our Father and His love. He is all we think about. In everything we do all day and all night He will become our first thought when we awake, our every thought through out the entire day, and our last thought before we fall asleep. Our Father, as a chastisement against us for our disobedience, could be using our children. Remember they are His children also. He will cause them to hyper, disobedient, disrespectful and other sorts of the same. Now when this happens we tend to let our children consume our thoughts, our time, and our money rather than thoughts of God and God's ways. We will try anything and everything to get our children to behave in a way we desire. If they are troubled with something that consumes their minds and fall into a depressed state, we go through extremes to change their circumstances so that their mood will change. Instead of our thoughts being toward our Father and His ways we tend to be thinking of our children all the time. By forcing drugs on them so that they can't think straight. By doing this we are refusing His chastisement and at the same time when we medicate our children in which they will not be sober minded, we are sacrificing our children.

We need to be looking at another way that we cause our children to be walking through fire. This is one of the foremost ways in which we cause our children to walk through fire and yes this WILL offend a lot, but everyone needs to remember Hebrews 4:12 **For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.**

Now this is something that this entire world does and we all must realize that we have no one to blame but OURSELVES. This is not whoever taught you how to do things when it comes to God for it is each and everyone's own responsibility when they become of the age to which they know right from wrong. Our Father has told everyone to diligently **hearken** to Him and to **diligently seek Him**. We can't blame it on our parents, our friends or even the teachers at the church. Each person that is old enough to know right from wrong is responsible for their own doings and no one else's. Let us listen to what our Father instructs us to do with our children. Deut **6 Now these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:** 2 That thou **mightest fear the Lord thy God**, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey. 4 Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 **And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.** We are to be teaching our children about our Father and His ways from the time we wake up, when we sit down to eat, and

when we put them to bed. First let us look at Exodus 15:26 And said, If thou wilt And said, **If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes,** I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee. Right here in one of the firstbooks of the bible we are being told to hearken to the voice of God. We are being told here that if we diligently hearken to our Father that He will not put any diseases on us. This includes illnesses, infections, sexually transmitted diseases, cancer, and any other sort of illness one can think about. I know that a lot think that the old testament does not matter because it was for the people of then, but we must remember what our Father tells us in Malachi 3:6. **For I am the Lord, I change not;** therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Let us get back to seeking God. To show this I am going to show a few times we told to seek God in the old testament and in the new testament. Deuteronomy 4:29 But if from thence **thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.** 1 Chronicles 22:19 **Now set your heart and your soul to seek the Lord your God;** arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the Lord God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the Lord. 1 Chronicles 28:8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our God, **keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land,** and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever. Let us listen to Jesus say the same thing. Matthew 6:33 But **seek ye first the kingdom of God,** and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Luke 12:31 **But rather seek ye the kingdom of God;** and all these things shall be added unto you. John 5:44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? Now we really need to paying attention to this one in John 5. Jesus himself is asking how we can believe what our Father is doing if we seek honour from another rather than our

Father. We all know that everything that Jesus did was and is to honor his Father. Then let us notice what we are being told in Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, **and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.**

With that being said, we need to look at Matthew 6. I am going to post the entire chapter and then break it down as we go through it. Matthew 6 Take heed that **ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.** 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, **do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men.** Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. Okay let us look at the concordance so that we can see what alms is. G1654 ἐλεημοσύνη eleēmosuneel-eh-ay-mos-oo'-nay From G1656; compassionateness, that is, **(as exercised towards the poor)** beneficence, or (concretely) a benefaction:—alms (—deeds). Now we can know that this is the same thing pretty much as charity. But just for the sake of it let us look in what charity means in the concordance in 1 Corinthians 13. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, **and have not charity,** I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. G26 ἀγάπη agapē ag-ah'-pay From G25; love, that is, **affection or benevolence;** specifically (plural) a love feast:—(feast of) charity ([—ably]), dear, love. Now that we have heard that we can be certain that when we help the poor we are not to make a big deal of it. There are all kinds of fund raising organizations out here that make it very loud and clear of what they are doing. This specifically goes against what Jesus said. By doing this, we are giving up any reward we would have received from our Father. When we do charities or alms of any sort we should be doing so quietly as possible.

5 And when thou prayest, **thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets,** that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you,

They have their reward. 6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. We are going to spend a few minutes on this topic. We need to break this down so that we can understand what exactly Jesus is saying here. When he tells us not to be as the hypocrites that stand in the synagogues, does everyone realize that these are also what we call churches? Let us go back to the concordance. G4864 συναγωγή sunagōgē soon-ag-o-gay' From (the reduplicated form of) G4863; an assemblage of persons; specifically a Jewish "synagogue" (the meeting or the place); by analogy a Christian church:—assembly, congregation, synagogue. When we take our children to church and they stand up at the pulpit and pray we are teaching our children that it is okay to do this. We are taking the reward that our Father will give them for praying secretly away from them. Same thing at the dinner table. It is a very common tradition that people pray before they eat however we are commanded the very opposite. Deut 8:10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. 11 Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: Our Father is not telling us to pray before we eat at all, as we can hear here he is commanding us not to forget Him and keep EVERYTHING that He commands.

Now I know a lot are thinking that Jesus prayed out loud when he fed the multitudes of 4 and 5,000. However, this is not true and yes that is exactly how our bibles tell us. Let us look at Matthew 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17 And they say

unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18 He said, Bring them hither to me. 19 **And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass**, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

Now let us look at when he fed the multitude of about 4,000. Matthew 15:31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. 32 Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35 **And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.** 36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

Now we do not need to look at all instances in the bible that this is shown. However, we need to be listening to what is going on here. These multitudes were following Jesus outside and not in a building set up with microphones or other sorts. However, he did command the disciples to have the multitudes sit down on the ground. Then he gave thanks. He did not do this so that they could hear him talking with our Father. If we are listening, we would know this with all certainty because we know that Jesus is not going to tell us to pray in secret and then do the opposite. This praying out loud is one of the very many traditions of man that Jesus spoke about that make the word of God of no effect. We are told to pray in secret so that our Father will reward us. But because many choose to pray out loud and teach others

to pray out loud there is no reward coming from our Father because that reward is already been given by man.

When we are told to go the *closet and* shut the door that does not mean literally go into a closet. We can pray all day long in secret. All we need to do is think our prayer for our Father knows every one of our thoughts. Psalms 94:11 **The Lord knoweth the thoughts of man**, that they are vanity. 1 Corinthians 3:20 And again, **The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise**, that they are vain.

Jeremiah 6:19 Hear, O earth: behold, **I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts**, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it. Now when we listen to this we can hear that our Father will even bring evil to our thoughts. He knows every single thought of every living being that has ever lived and is living.

Now we really need to be listening to what he is saying in verse 7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, **as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking**. He is telling us that our Father is not even going to hear our prayers if we are praying in manor different the way that Jesus instructs us. Let us look at a few times in the old testament in which our Father tells us He will not hear our prayers. Isaiah 1:15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, when ye make many prayers, **I will not hear: your hands are full of blood**. 16 Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; cease to do evil; 17 Learn to do well; seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow. Jeremiah 11: 14 **Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble**. 15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. If we are listen to our Father is saying, He is commanding the holy men of the bible, not to pray for some. This is not because He is not justified, rather that we just refuse to listen to all of God's word and seek out the truth for ourselves.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. Here we are being told that there is no since in praying for things that we want. Our Father already knows what we need. He is not going to fulfill the desires of the heart. He knows all of our hearts at the same time and listen to what He tells us about that. Jeremiah 17:9 **The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?** We all should only be asking for God's will and not our own Just as Jesus did in Matthew 26:39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: **nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt.** 10 I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. **We are being told here that if we do not forgive others we will not be forgiven.**

When we pray in this manner, I need to ask all if they really are realizing in what we are praying? When we pray this prayer, we are asking our Father to allow things to happen to us on earth the same as it is in heaven. To understand this, we need to understand how things are in heaven. Let us look at Galatians 5:19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. These are not the ways in which our Father has His perfect house functioning and He will not allow anyone in that

thinks they can go in thinking and loving in this manner. 22 **But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.** 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying.

We are asking God to allow us to love everyone in the same manner that He loves us. God loves every person the same with no respect to anyone. We all are God's children and He does not think of one person being better or worse than others. When we call someone stupid, idiot, ignorant, or other kind of insult. Are we not putting ourselves above them? Isn't that person a child of God? Did God not create them just the same as He created you? That means every living person on the face of the earth and not just the people that are around you, is His child. This is what Jesus was talking about in Matthew 15:7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, **and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.**

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. So now let us look in Isaiah so that we can see what he was referring to. Isaiah 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, **and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:**

When we condemn others we are not loving in a matter in which Jesus, our author of our salvation did. We all know that we are to follow Jesus, right? Let us at Hebrews 5:7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9 And being made perfect, **he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;**

Now note what we are being told in John 3:17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world;** but that the world through him might be saved. Here we need to ask ourselves if we think anyone is doing wrong by our Father and is going to hell for what he or she is doing? Then listen to what Jesus tells us about those that think they know what our Father wants for others.

Let us look at Matthew 21:23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these thin. 28 But what think ye? **A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first.** Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the **kingdom of God before you.**

Jesus is telling us right here that nobody knows what the will of our Father is for each person but, yet we think we know what God wants for each person. Jesus, while he was in the flesh did not condemn anyone and if we are truly walking as he did, then we will not condemn anyone either. We will be walking with the Godly love for all mankind just as Jesus did. There is not one person in the flesh that is better than any other person. We are all God's children in which have been placed here because we chose not to love in a manner our Father commands of us.

16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. We are being told the same thing here about fasting. We are not supposed to letting others know that we are fasting. That means don't be involved in a group fast. If we fast, we should be fasting to seek the truth and wisdom from our Father not so that we can make others think we are spiritual or something. It does absolutely no good for man to see that we are trying to reach out to our Father. Our Father knows when we blink our eyes. He is the only one that needs to see or hear us when we are seeking Him, not other people. Now when we fast in front of others, are we not seeking glory from man and not God?

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon

in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 **Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.**

We are being told not to be buying anything that is not needed in our lives. We do not need fancy cars, fancy boats, fancy clothing, jewelry, and such things. These things are considered idol in which cannot save us nor help anyone else. These idols can also be considered gods in which we serve instead of serving our Father. Psalm 96:3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people. 4 For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods. 5 **For all the gods of the nations are idols:** but the Lord made the heavens. We are put here to learn to love so that our Father can allow us into His house for His house functions with perfect love. And only our Father, the creator of everybody and everything, is the one that can teach us how to love in the way He needs.

THE GARDEN OF EDEN

In this chapter, we are going to consider the very beginning of the bible. I know there are a lot of people that think that the old testament is not relevant for us today. But if we take the time to listen to our Father, we will realize that the old testament is very relevant for us today. One of the first things we should be paying attention to is Isaiah 46:10 **Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.** Then let us look at what we are being told in Ecclesiastes 1:10 **The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. 10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. 11** There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. **If it happened before it is happening now.** This is what has been going on since our Father created man. There is not a looking at the bible as it was for the people of ancient times, however it is for our lives today. A letter of instructions on how we should live our lives.

If we truly want to know how these last days are going to be we must go back to the beginning. But because we cannot hop into a time machine we must go to the one thing that has been left for us that explains the beginning. And there is only one thing available to us that explains the beginning. This is that long letter that our Father has left us. And to truly understand it we must go back to the beginning of the bible. I will be using the King James bible.

So, let us go back to Gen 2:15 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 16 **And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.** This is a spiritual death and not a physical death. Beings how we know that Adam and Eve did not die the physical day they ate of the tree, we should know right away the bible is spiritual. Our Father gives us a heads up right there if we are listening.

Now, when we first think of the Garden of Eden, we think that it does not pertain to us. As we go through this we all should have a much better understanding that it is for us as well as it was for Adam and Eve. Let us look at Gen 1 and look at when God created the animals. Gen 1:20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. 21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. 22 And God blessed them, saying, **Be fruitful, and multiply**, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. 23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day. 24 And God said, **Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.** 25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

Let us look on e-Sword which is an online bible concordance to help us understand the meaning of the language in the bible from the Hebrew and Greek perspective. We need to know what is meant when God commanded the animals to be **fruitful**. Fruitful is H6509 pârâh paw-raw'. A primitive root; to bear fruit (literally or figuratively):—**bear, bring forth (fruit)**, (be, cause to be, make)

fruitful, **grow, increase.** Our Father has commanded all animals to grow and increase in number.

We need to realize if we already don't, that the bible is very symbolized. What I mean is that people can be also trees, water, beast, grass, etc. Now let us look at a few times in the bible that we are told that man is a tree. **That tree being a tree of life that too bears fruit.** Psalm 1 Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.² But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.³ **And he shall be like a tree** planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. Proverbs 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a **tree of life**; and he that winneth souls is wise. Proverbs 13:12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, **it is a tree of life.** Proverbs 15:4 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, **it is a tree of life.** Isaiah 55:12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, **and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.** Now to just think about this for a second, how can a tree actually clap its hands? It can't, these trees are people. We can clearly hear that life in the bible can be a tree. A tree of life, so when we look at that tree in the midst of the garden we now should be starting to understand that animals have a life, so they are a tree. That tree is a tree of life placed in the midst of the garden.

As we notice in the beginning of our bibles we know that man was commanded the same thing. Gen 1: 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,** and subdue it: and have dominion over the

fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

What our Father has shown me is that that tree in the midst of the garden is a tree of life. That tree of life produces fruit. That fruit that is forbidden is listed in Leviticus 11 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, **These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.** 3 **Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.** 4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you. 8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you. 9 **These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.** 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: 11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you. 13 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray, 14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind; 15 Every raven after his kind; 16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, 17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl, 18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle, 19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat. 20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you. 21 **Yet these**

may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; 22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. 23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you. 24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. 25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you. 29 These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind, 30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. 31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it. 34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean. 35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any

sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. 38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you. 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I am the Lord your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 45 For I am the Lord that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy. 46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: 47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten.

Okay we have put in bold the things in which we can eat or that is food for us. Note that the unclean things are not meat or food for us. Let us listen to what our Father commanded us and the animals in the first chapter of the bible. Genesis 1:28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. 29 **And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.** 30 **And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there**

is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so. 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Without placing the entire chapter again, we can notice that the animals in which our Father said will be food for us, are commanded to eat of green herbs. They do not eat other animals. They do not eat blood. I do not believe the rabbit or hare listed in verse six eats blood, however I do not question our Father for He is perfect, and I trust Him. If He states He does not want me to eat it, there must be a good reason behind it. For blood is life. Leviticus 17:14 For it is the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, **Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off.** Deut 12:21 If the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, **which the Lord hath given thee**, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. 22 Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike. 23 **Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.**

Just a quick side note, I know some are thinking this is saying we can eat clean and unclean. It is actually saying that the unclean person and clean person both shall not eat the blood. Note in verse 21 our Father states what He has given thee. If we go back to verse two we can hear our Father tell us what food for us will be. If it is listed as unclean, then it is not food for us.

Now that we have looked at that let us go back to when Adam and Eve ate of the fruit. Gen 3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto

the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, **and ye shall be as gods**, knowing good and evil.

I want to pause here so that all can understand that this is not a physical death. But rather a spiritual death. Notice how the serpent said ye shall be as gods? 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. 8 **And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day:** and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, **Who told thee that thou wast naked?** Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

Now we need to notice how they heard God. Remember God is spirit. He is not a living person. Adam and Eve's conscience started to feel guilty for what they had done. Remember how our Father in the chapter of The Fire had me show all that He talks to us through our conscience? This is also how they heard His voice walking in the garden.

Before they ate of this fruit they didn't care that they were naked. They had no idea that others seeing them as they were as being wrong. When they looked upon the other being naked, they saw no flaws. They were free. Everything was perfect until they ate of the forbidden fruit. They now knew good and evil. In other words, they started **thinking** they knew good from evil and right from wrong. They started **thinking** they knew what God wanted. Let us look at ourselves now. When was the last time you thought, someone was better than you, or worse than you? When was the last time you thought, someone was not doing right for God? When was the last

time you thought someone did or didn't something evil? When did you think that someone is going to hell for what they have done or doing? This goes on forever, the things we think that degrades or upgrades others from ourselves is innumerable.

Now we need to go back to the beginning to see what the very first commandment God gave man Gen 1:26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.²⁷ So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.²⁸ And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it:** and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

The only thing our Father wants from us, is to love EVERYONE as we love ourselves. Remember to two greatest commandments Matt 22: 36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?³⁷ Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.³⁸ This is the first and great commandment.³⁹ And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.⁴⁰ On these two commandments hang all **the law and the prophets**. Also let us look at Matt 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is **the law and the prophets**. As we can hear now this is the purpose of man and woman. We are here so we can learn to love everyone. That is not just the people in our realm of the world but everyone, everywhere. Yes, that means people of different races, color, countries, heritages, etc. We all have but one Father and **we all are the children of God.**

We are not here to judge others in a since to say that whatever they are doing is wrong. We are not here to condemn anyone to hell. WE ARE NOT GOD THE FATHER. We are not here to think less or more of anyone than ourselves. We all are the children of God seeking Him one way or another. To show that this is not just me

speaking of my own let us listen to what our bibles say. Malachi 2:10 **Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? John 8:41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.** Yes, that even means the homeless, the poor, the needy, the ill, the widow, the fatherless, etc. It does not matter what they do, what they look like, what they act like, how they talk, what they do for a living or what they do not do for a living. It does not matter, we ALL are the children of God.

Our Father is the one that wills that there will be poor and needy people here. Deut 15:10 **Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him:** because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. 11 **For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.** Matthew 26:11 **For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.**

Now we all need to think about what our Father has told us when it comes to testing us. Listen to what He tells us in Jeremiah 17:9 **the heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?** Our Father will and is testing our hearts daily. Deut 8:2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, **to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart,** whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. Jeremiah 17:10 **I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins,** even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings. **How do we know if each poor and needy person has not been placed in our path so that our Father can test our hearts? Or anybody that acts in a different way than you do or would.**

At this time, we need to be listen to a parable of Jesus showing that we have no idea of knowing what and who God has placed in our paths so that He might be able to test us. Matthew 21:28 But what

think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31 **Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.** Jesus is telling us right here that we have no idea what our Father's will for each and every person living is. **And if we think we know what the will of our Father is, we are keeping ourselves out of the kingdom of God.**

We judge others and automatically think that if they believe in God in a different way than we do, we think they need our instructions so that they believe the correct way. And if they do not believe or act the way we think they should, we reject them. Then by doing this we are spiritually condemning and or spiritually killing them. That is exactly opposite of what Jesus came into this world to do. The list goes on forever on the many ways we do not do the only thing that our Father commanded of us. **Which is to be fruitful, multiply and replenish the earth.** Our Father has shown me within our bibles that we all have diverse ways, so why are we trying to be gods that know what is right and what is wrong? Or what is good and what is evil? Let God the Father do it. He is the creator of each and every individual person and is the only one that knows if each person is doing what He commands of them. **We do not know and will not know.**

Okay I know that a lot of people are thinking that Jesus made all foods clean so now we are going to have to look at a couple of things. First thing we need to remember is that Jesus said himself that he did not do nor say anything that was not taught to him by our Father. John 12:49 For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: **whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.** Then we need to look at Mark 7:15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him:

but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.¹⁶ If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.¹⁷ And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.¹⁸ And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;¹⁹ Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?²⁰ And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.²¹ For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,²² Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:²³ All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

This is an old fight and I am not here to fight nor judge. I am just sharing knowledge our Father has shown me. The only thing Jesus is saying here is that it does not matter what we eat, rather it is the feelings we have for our Father and others is what our spiritual Father looks for. It is not about food. As noted above we should all be understanding that the unclean things are not food for us. But because we eat of the forbidden fruit as man calls it, we judge, condemn, and think of ourselves before others. We tend to think we deserve to be treated better than others. We don't realize that we are in hell and deserve eternal damnation. But because we hold ourselves higher than others and instead of being thankful for all things, we put others down in which are all ways that defile us.

Now let us go back to the beginning of Leviticus 11 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, **These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.** I will not post the whole chapter again, but we need to be listening to what our Father is saying. **He never said the unclean is food for us. If He didn't declare it as clean, He did NOT declare it as food.** So now when someone approaches you and tells you that Jesus declared all foods to be clean. Tell them they are right but the unclean animals that our Father has listed for us was NEVER declared as food. They have

another purpose on this earth. Some of these things that are NOT food consist of swine or pork, catfish, lobster, cat, dogs, lions, tigers, eagles, vultures, etc. Each person is responsible for considering this for themselves. The list is quite long, so I will not list all things that are food and are not food.

Now we need to be listening to couple of different times that our Father has told us about eating swine or better known as pork. Isaiah 65 I am sought of them that asked not for me; I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation that was not called by my name. 2 3 **I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their own thoughts; A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face; that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick; 4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; 5 Which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. 6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom, 7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the Lord, which have burned incense upon the mountains, and blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom.**

When we listen to what we are being told here, we can hear that when we choose to eat of swine or pork or any other unclean thing, it makes us think as ourselves holier than our Father. We are telling our Father spiritually that we do not want Him around. So, at this time we need to listen to what is being said in Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13 **For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.** Is not this exactly what we are doing when we eat of the unclean things?

I realize that this is mentioning swine and not the other things that are unclean to us, but we can be sure that it is the same tree of life as our bibles tells us. We can hear this when we listen to what is being said in Isaiah 66:16 For by fire and by his sword will the Lord plead with all flesh: and the slain of the Lord shall be many. 17 **They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.** 18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory. If we are listening, right here we are being told that this is the tree in the midst of the garden. To confirm we need to go back to Genesis 3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 **But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden,** God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

This tree is a spiritual tree of life and not an actual tree. It is not an actual fruit for our Father commanded that every green herb is good to eat as we are told in Genesis 1:29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat. 30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

Remember our Father declares the end from the beginning, Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: Let us go back to Genesis 3:24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, **to keep the way of the tree of life.** He is telling us in the beginning of our bibles that this a tree of life and not an actual tree.

BEHOLD, A GREATER THAN JONAS IS HERE!!!

Remember we need to be worshipping our Father in spirit. John 4:23 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.** Then we need to remember that our Father does not change and will never change as shown in Malachi 3:6 **For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.** To think that our Father has changed anything makes Him a liar in which would obviously provoke Him to anger for our Father has not ever lied nor will He ever lie. Number 23:19 **God is not a man, that he should lie;** neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

THE SON OF PERDITION

In this chapter we are going to be learning who the son of perdition is and where he is. I know that there are many that think this is a man that is coming to set something up or something like that, but when we get through this chapter we all will know he is here already and has been for thousands of years.

First thing we need to look at is the beginning of the bible. We are going to be looking at Genesis 3 **Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made.** And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

We need to be listening to what we are being told when the serpent was or is more **subtil** than any beast of the field. We are going to be looking at what subtil means in the e-Sword online concordance so that we can hear the what subtil really means. H6175 ערום 'ârûm aw-room' **Passive participle of H6191; cunning (usually in a bad sense):—crafty, prudent, subtil.** Notice how he is passive and cunning. Now we should be listening to the serpent is more subtil than any beast the Lord God had made. Now there will be more on this verse later, for the sake of this chapter we will only be looking at it to show that man in the bible is beast also. Job 18:3 **Wherefore are**

we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight? Yes, that means he is more subtil than man.

There are so many people out here that think that this serpent is something we will see come towards us or even physically talk to us, however he or this subtil serpent is not anywhere that can be seen by the naked eye. Well, in a since it can. The next time you look in a mirror, I ask you think about this chapter for it or he lives inside each one of us. Now I know there a lot of people getting pretty ticked off right now and think that there is no way that the serpent or the devil is within me. You're only thinking this because you haven't taken the time to listen to **all of our Father's instructions** on how we should live.

To further illustrate what I mean is that we all have had the bible and yes, we study it but there are so many people that think the old testament is for people of ancient times and not for us today. Many people think that the god of the old testament is a cruel and a mean god. Many choose to only look at parts of the old testament or not all the old testament. Many people think that because Jesus came and was crucified, that their sins are already forgiven, and they can ignore everything about the bible. Many people believe they can go around putting others down, insulting others, thinking of themselves better or more deserving than others. And still be right with our Father. Many think they can condemn others to hell for whatever he or she is doing or has done and think that our Father wants them to do this. Jesus didn't, and neither should we.

At this time, we need to listen to what is being said in Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! **how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! 13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.** Now at this time I ask you to think about the last time you thought this same way. When you condemn someone for **anything** that they are doing, you are putting yourself in the same seat as our Father.

If we are listening, we only have to say this in our heart. That even includes our thoughts.

When we think or act in this way, we are doing the same as the rest of the world. At this time, we need to go back to Genesis 3 so that we can understand that the serpent was already here. Genesis 3 **Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made.** And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? Now for time sake I will not post the first two chapters of the bible, but we can all read those chapters and hear that God did not create the serpent at the same time He created Adam and Eve. Notice how the serpent is more subtil than any beast? It is because he is a spirit and not an actual beast. **We live in Satan's world.** 2 Corinthians 4:4 **In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ,** who is the image of God, should shine unto them. Therefore, we are told not to love the ways of the world. 1 John 2:15 **Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.**

Remember Jesus tells us that he is not of this world in John 18:36 **Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world:** if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. And again in John 8:23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; **I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.** We can clearly hear that we are living in Satan's world and that Jesus's and our Father's ways are not of this world.

Now we need to be listening when we are being told that our bodies are the temple of God. 1 Corinthians 3:16 **Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?** Then again in 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? **know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?** There are so many people out here that think that this means that we should do whatever it takes to make sure that we are very healthy and need to live as long as we can.

This is so far from the truth. Nowhere in the bible does it say that we should do things so that we can save our own lives. In fact, the scriptures tell us the complete opposite. Let us listen to what Jesus said in Luke 17:33 **Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.** And again, in Matthew 16:25 **For whoever will save his life shall lose it: and whoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?** Then we are told in 1 Timothy 4:8 **For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.**

Then we are even told to hate our own lives in Luke 14:26 **If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 And whoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.** As I have shown you earlier in the book, we are in hell, so we need to be asking why we would want to live in this world any longer than we must? This does not mean that we should go out and kill ourselves but rather hate the fact that we are stuck here in hell. Then we should be considering why we are told that exercise only profit a little if we are to make sure we live as long as possible. 1 Timothy 4:8 **For bodily exercise profiteth little:** but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

Now back to our bodies being temples of God. We need to listening to what we are being told in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, **the son of perdition; 4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.** 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? **6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his**

time. Notice how the son of perdition sits in the temple of God and our bodies are the temple of God?

Yes, I am revealing the son of perdition. He dwells in all of us. It is our flesh. I am not telling you anything that isn't in our bibles. Galatians 5:16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. **17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions,** heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

And again, we hear Paul talking in Romans 7:14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. **17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing:** for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. 19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. **20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.** Then we need to listen again what we are being told James 4 From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members? 2

Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your lusts. 4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, **know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God?** whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5 **Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?**

Then we need to listen to what Jesus said in Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. 22 **Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.** 23 **But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.** It cannot be any plainer than that, Jesus himself, is telling us right here that man is Satan. This is Peter, one of the disciples. Yes, he denied Jesus as we all know but Judas was the one that betrayed him. We need to be asking ourselves, how can a godly man instantly turn into Satan? It is because he is inside each one of us telling us that we do not have to do the things that God wants. He is telling us we deserve to be treated better than others. He is telling us that we are like god and have every right to do whatever we want. He sits inside of us and tells us to eat of the fruit from the midst of the garden. He is telling us to condemn others, spiritually stone others, spiritually kill others, etc.

Now we are going to be listening to parts of two chapters in Acts so that we can see that it is our choice in which spirit we allow to control our lives. Act 4:32 **And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.** 33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought

the prices of the things that were sold, 35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: **and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.** 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, 37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. Notice how these people chose to believe that we are all one soul or one child of God and used whatever they possessed to help others? They knew or know that anything in their possession, actually belongs to God our Father. He is the creator of everything and everybody.

Acts 5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, **2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?** 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? **why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.** 5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. 7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 **Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?** behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

If we are listening to what is being said here we can quickly know this is what we are being told in Malachi 3:8 **Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.** The money in which our Father allows us to make or the gift in which He gives us to make the money that we do

should go to the poor and needy for tithing. Notice how in Acts 4:35 **and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.** Notice how easily Satan filled the heart of Ananias? Now we need to be listening to 1 Timothy 6:10 **For the love of money is the root of all evil:** which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. Money buys things of the world, money makes us think of ourselves before others. The love of money keeps us from helping others.

He sits in each one of us telling us we do not have to do what God said. He tells us that we can be like God and judge others, condemn others, and think of ourselves better and more deserving than others. He is the one that tells us to celebrate days, such as holidays and birthdays in which our Father **never** commanded. He is the one telling us that we deserve to receive gifts from others. **Which our Father hates.** He is telling us that we should make others feel worthless by making ourselves sound as if we never make mistakes. Luke 14:11 **For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.** He is the one that tells us that we do not need the old testament. He is the one that tells us that we only need a few books of the 66 books of instruction our Father has left for us. I could make a list of thousands of things in which he tells us, but I think we all get the picture. None of these things are the teachings of our Father, nor Jesus.

Now we need to look at Genesis 3 again, so we can hear that this sounds very familiar. Genesis 3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, **Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?** 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 **And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die:** 5 **For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.** 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, **and**

a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

Here is where we need to make a trip to the grocery store in our minds. Let us imagine walking down the meat aisle and looking at all the meats they offer. We see the beef roast next the ham. I am not sure of the price range for I do not even think of eating pork, however let us just say the price is about the same for two pounds. They both look good to eat and both are easy to prepare for dinner. Which voice or spirit are we going to listen too, when deciding what we are going to fix for dinner? This is exactly what is being done in verse six.

Now we need to go back a little further in the bible again so that we can see that man did not have any life until our Father breathed life into him. Genesis 2:7 **And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** Remember this is Satan's world and he was already here. Man was alive but dead until our Father breathed the breath of life into man. To understand this better we need to listen what Jesus said when he said to let the dead bury the dead. Matthew 8:21 **And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.** Now how can anyone that is dead actually bury the dead? They can't but if we refuse to listen to our Father, then we are dead. Adam died in the spiritual realm and not physically. Life is with our Father and not with the ways of man. Man refuses to hearken to our Father and learn to love in the same way He does.

We are also told how to get him out of us also. Let us look at just a few spots in which we can hear how to get him to leave us alone. Matthew 4 **Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him**

up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Notice how Jesus told the tempter or the son of perdition that man shall not live by bread alone but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then he told the tempter that thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God and then Jesus told the tempter that thou shalt worship the Lord thy God and him only shalt thou serve. Now I must ask, where do you think Jesus learned all of this? He did not learn it from only reading parts of the bible or listening to other men. Notice how easy it was for the devil to tempt Jesus.

This was after he fasted for 40 days. Then the devil moved him to several places. How could the devil move him to all these places? And notice how the devil moved him to the high mountain in which he showed all the kingdoms of the whole world? These are thoughts that Jesus had, not because he wanted Satan near him but rather because Satan gets into our minds that easy. James 4:7 **Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.** Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. Hebrews 11:6 **But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.** Joshua 1:7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the

right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper withersoever thou goest. 8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; **but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein:** for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

1 Timothy 4:12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. 13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. 14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 **Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.** 16 **Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.**

We are not being told to meditate on parts of the bible nor are we being told to meditate on just the new testament. We are being told to meditate one all of God's word and not mans.

Now we need to be listening to Jesus again in Matthew 6 **Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.** 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. 5 **And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.** 6 **But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.** 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things

ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. 11 Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. **16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.** 19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! 24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.** 25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all

his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? 31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 **Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.**

Now I posted the entire chapter and am hoping all can hear how Jesus is telling us not to do anything that can be seen by men. He is telling us not to worry about what is going to be of tomorrow, happen in a year or two from now. Yea, that even means retirement. These are all the ways of man or Satan. And not of God. All God wants from us to love everyone equally the same way He loves us. He has equally given all of us the same chance to learn from Him how to love but many choose to listen to the serpent and continue serving mammal and not God.

I feel I should give an example of why we should not be worrying about saving for tomorrow or even retirement. Let myself for an example. Let me say I am going to save \$75 of a \$500 bi-weekly check so that I can save up for a rainy day. The rest I am going to use to pay bills as normal. Now let us imagine that I am driving home from work one day and see this person that needs \$50 so that he or she can feed their family for the next couple of days. If I choose not to help these people I am spiritually telling our Father that my life is more important than theirs and I don't care if they eat or not. Now is that me loving my neighbor as myself or is that just me thinking of myself? And by doing this I am spiritually killing. Their life is just as important as mine is in our Father's eyes. And if we are trusting Him, He promises to provide everything we need.

We can hear this if we listen to Jesus in Luke. Luke 12:15 And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life

consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 **And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?** 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. 20 **But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?** 21 **So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.** 22 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, **Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on.** 23 **The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.** 24 Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? 25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? 26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? 27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30 **For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.** 31 **But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.** 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 **Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.** 34 **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**

We can have all the possessions in the world and not one of them are going to heaven. In fact, the more we own, the more difficult we

find it to part from. Then we start neglecting other children of our Father. And we wind up causing Him to put His face against our face. Well shucks, I was only going to place part of this chapter but I really feel I am being told to place the entire chapter.

Leviticus 26 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God. 2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. 3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you. 10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. 11 And I set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I am the Lord your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright. 14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: 16 I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over

you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: 20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruits. 21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate. 23 And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; 24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied. 27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. 32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste. 34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And upon them that

are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. 40 If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; 41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: 42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God. 45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord. 46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

We are not even going to try to explain this chapter for it really speaks loud and clear itself. All earthly possessions are a waste of time for our Father. All we do when we put our trust into anything earthly, is provoke our Father to anger. Therefore, we are told the gain of the world would be no good if we lose our soul. Mark 8:35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my

sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. **36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**

We really need to be listening to this one for it seems to be the root of all the ways that the son of perdition seems to get most. 2 Corinthians 6:17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, **saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you. 18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.** Notice how we are being told to come out from among them. We are being told to come out and be separate from the rest of the world. Now if we are truly listening we can hear that if we do not stop touching the unclean things than God will not receive us nor be a Father unto us. Then we need to ask how are we supposed to know what is clean and unclean if we don't read the old testament? Yes, this also means that if our Father is not going to receive you nor be a Father to you, then you need to wonder which god you are serving or worshipping. Are you seeking approval or appraisal from man or God by thinking that the old testament is not meant for you. Better put, if you think that the entire is not about you, ask yourself, which god tells you that? Our Father left this bible for each one of us and yes, that is the entire bible and not just bits and pieces of it.

I am thinking there a many people in which do not touch or eat unclean things but your relationship with our Father does not seem to be getting any deeper. So, we want to ask you this. Do you not touch any unclean thing because the bible tells us that and that is one of God's laws or is it because you know with all of your heart, soul, mind, and strength that He is perfect and if He said it, you trust Him to know what is best for you? There is a big difference in following the law because we have to and following the instructions from our Father for we know without a doubt in any way imaginable that our Father in completely perfect? Galatians 3:10 **For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse:** for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law

to do them. 11 **But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.**

Now we need to dive into a topic that has millions and maybe even billions of people believing in something that just does NOT exist. This topic is what people like to call the rapture. Pre-tribulation, mid- tribulation, and post-tribulation. So, the first thing we should consider is the parable by Jesus in Luke 18:9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 **The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.**

If we are listening we can hear that **if we think** we are doing better than anyone else as far as it goes with our Father, we will be abased. That is even saying that if we think we deserve to be treated better than others. To show this we are going to look up the definition of exalteth and abased on e-Sword online concordance. First let us look up exalteth. G5312 ὑψόω hupsōō hoop-so'-o **From G5311; to elevate (literally or figuratively):—exalt, lift up.** Then let us look up abased. G5013 ταπεινόω tapeinoō tap-i-no'-o From G5011; to depress; figuratively to humiliate (in condition or heart):—abase, bring low, humble (self).

Now we all know that this is Jesus talking in Luke 18. When we listen to what he said and then look up the definitions we can clearly hear that, if we spiritually lift ourselves above others and think that we are better or deserve better than we will be brought down so that we humble ourselves. I personally feel it would be a lot easier humbling ourselves now instead of our Father doing it.

Now we need to ask if we think we are going to be raptured, are not we doing the same as the pharisee above? Are not all of us equal in the since that we all are sinners as we are shown or told in the bible? Romans 3:23 **For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;** And then if we have broken one law or have committed one sin, we have broken them all. James 2:10 **For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.**

Now let us look at a few times that we are told to love our neighbor as ourselves. Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 **And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** James 2:8 **If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: Galatians 5:14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.** Not showing all the occurrences for we all should know that this is all over in our bibles. I want to show one last occurrence, but it is worded a little different. Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.**

Now we should be asking ourselves, how can someone love his neighbor as himself if he thinks he should be taken away to be with our Father so that others can be left behind to go through tough times? How can someone be loving their neighbor if you are telling them that you are more deserving of God's love then them? How can you be loving your neighbor if you are telling them you are more important than they are? These are just of the few things you tell people when you tell them you are going to be raptured out of here. Now, not only are you telling other people these things, but you are telling are Father spiritually. Can you find anywhere in the bible it

tells you to love yourself and to think of yourself before you think of others? **I WILL GARENTEE THAT YOU CANNOT.**

Now I am going to post one more parable on this so-called rapture, and then I ask each one of you if you really want to be the first ones taken out of here. Matthew 13:24 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. **The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them:** but gather the wheat into my barn. When we listen to what is being said here we can clearly hear that the tares will be gathered FIRST. They will be bound into bundles and burned. Then the harvest of God's children will take place. **Do you really want to be taken out of here first?**

Now we need to be listening to what we are being told about Jesus and how we are to follow his footsteps. First, we need to listen to the fact that Jesus had to learn obedience. Hebrews 5:8 **Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;** 9 And being made perfect, he became the **author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;** Notice how Jesus learned to be obedient and then was made perfect so that we could read and listen to how he became the author of eternal salvation. If we are listening, we can hear to that he had to suffer just like we do. He had tribulations and trials to go through just as we do. 1 Peter 2:20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God. 21 For even hereunto were ye called: **because Christ also**

suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: 23 **Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:** 24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Then let us look again at what Jesus said to Peter when he was telling the disciples that he must be crucified. Matthew 16:21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. 22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou **savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.**

Matthew 26:51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. **53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?** 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? Without showing all about Jesus, we know that he could have left us behind, but he chose to stay until his own death for us. How are we following him in his footsteps, if we do not feel the same way?

Then let us look at when Satan tempted Jesus again. Matthew 4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 **But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of**

the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 **Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.**

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Now after we listen to all the times that it sounds as if Jesus had the opportunity to get out of here, we can know that he didn't. He didn't leave because he had so much of a love for all mankind that he even went to the cross to die just so that he could leave an example. This example that was left for us was to love others no matter how it effects our lives. Can we all agree that Jesus's life was affected or changed? Not because he chose to get out of here so all the rest of us could figure it out on our own. He died on the cross so that we could learn to do as he did.

So instead of thinking that we deserve better treatment or that we or doing better than others, we are given an illustration of how we should think. Let us listen to what we are being told in Matthew 8:5 And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, **I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.** 9 **For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.** 10 **When Jesus**

heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, **Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.** 11 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12 **But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

Now we really need to be listening here for what is being said. This man was found for having great faith because he knew, even though he seemed to be wealthy and in charge of many, that he was not worthy of any grace, nor mercy from our Father. He didn't think that he deserved for Jesus to come to his house so that his servant could be healed. There are so many out here that think they deserve better treatment than others that they spiritually kill people all day long every day of the week. This is breaking of the 6th commandment and will be covered in detail in the chapter called the ten commandments. Even Jesus favored or respected no man just as our Father. We can hear this in Matthew 22:15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. 16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, **and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.**

Therefore, we need all of God's word or bible and not just bits and pieces of it. Therefore, we are told to meditate on it, day and night. We need the old testament just as much as the new testament. We need all of God's instructions and we need to spiritually show Him that We love Him with all our heart, soul, and mind by devoting everything we got to Him. And then as it shows us in Galatians 3:24 **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.** Once we truly start to love our Father more than ourselves, He will begin to lift us up and teach us how to love our neighbor as ourselves.

Let us listen to just a few spots of many spots that we are told that our Father respects no man. Romans 2:11 **For there is no respect of persons with God.** Acts 10:34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, **Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:** Deuteronomy 10:17 For the Lord your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, **which regardeth not persons,** nor taketh reward: 2 Chronicles 19:7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, **nor respect of persons,** nor taking of gifts. He respects no man in which means he has no favoritism for anyone. We all fall short of the glory of God and we all deserve eternal damnation. All of us must do the same as our author of our salvation. There are no cutting corners with our Father.

In conclusion we all should be thinking of how to get the son of perdition to flee from us. It isn't by listening to what other men say. It isn't by only reading the new testament. It isn't by eating the forbidden fruit which is listed in Leviticus 11. It isn't by only clinging onto a few books of the bible and hoping that they are saying what you want them to say. It isn't by thinking only parts of the bible are for us but rather for people of the past. It is simply by devoting everything you got to our Father and devoting yourself to all His instructions. Then He will bring you to Christ and teach you to be just like Jesus who had a deep and compassionate love for all mankind and not just some. Our Father will teach you to think of everyone as an equal and He will teach you to love everyone equally, the same way He loves us equally.

JESUS, THE CARPENTER

One of the first things we need to consider is what are all the laws, statues, judgements, commandments, rulings, and ordinances of the old testament are about. One of the main reasons we need to look into this is because what Jesus himself said in Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, **one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.** Now I know a lot of people think that this is for the people of ancient times and not for us. But if you will read through this and ask our Father for understanding and truly desire that help from Him then by the time of getting through this book we all should have a much deeper understanding of what all this means. To help all understand that this is not just for people of the past we really need to listen to what is being said in Ecc 1:9 **The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done:** and there is no new thing under the sun. 10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us. 11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. When we listen to what we are being told, we can hear that if it was that way for them then it is that way for everybody to come including us that are alive today.

To get better a better understanding of this we must venture into to old testament and the new testament for both testaments make for one long letter from our Father. Right now, I know a lot are thinking that we are to obey the 10 commandments and yes, we are but there is a lot of other laws, rules, commandments that each of us have also,

individually. This is where people tend to think that these were for the ancient people and not for us, but we need to **listen to everything our Father is telling us**. We will get into the 10 commandments a little later in this book.

I know a lot are already putting up their defenses and saying it is not by our works that get us into heaven. And to that I do say your right and wrong. If our works didn't have anything to do with it or we didn't need works then we must ask ourselves why our Father would have stated things like James 2:21 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.¹⁸ Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, **and I will shew thee my faith by my works**. Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, **zealous of good works**. Then let us look at what Jesus himself said in John 5:36 But I have greater witness than that of John: **for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me**. John 14:12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, **He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father**. Take a special note on that, if we believeth on Jesus, we too do the same works. So yes, at the same time this also means that if we do not do the same works as Jesus than we do not believe in him nor the Father.

These are spiritual works and not physical works. We need to remember that our Father is spiritual. **He looks for those that will worship Him in spirit**. John 4:23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers **shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth**: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. John 4:24 **God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth**. This is Jesus speaking here. He is not saying that we should worship God in spirit, nor is he saying that we should consider worshipping God in spirit. He is saying straight to the point, that we **MUST** worship our Father in spirit. It is not our physical works, however our physical works speak spiritually to our Father.

Now we need to consider that we all have different commandments, rulings, judgements, etc. Knowing that our Father is actually looking at spiritual works rather than physical works, we should be realizing that our Father looks for these spiritual works in the spiritual tabernacle. This tabernacle is not made of hands. Heb 9:11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, **not made with hands**, that is to say, **not of this building**; 2 Cor 5:1 For we know that if our earthly house **of this tabernacle** were dissolved, we have a building of God, **an house not made with hands**, eternal in the heavens. were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

If we think about this, we can easily understand this. Let us use my life for an example. I am a truck driver that drives across the United States. Now if everyone had that same laws, rules, commandments, etc. There would be no one to make the trucks that all are to drive. There would be no one to make the freight that we would haul. There wouldn't even be anyone to load or unload the freight. There would be no one to sell the freight or use it to make anything. EVERYONE WOULD HAVE TO DRIVE THE SAME TRUCK AT THE EXACT SAME TIME THAT WOULDN'T EXIST FOR NOBODY WAS COMMANDED TO BUILD IT. There would be no one to build the roads, make the signs so we can tell where we are going, no one to run the fuel stops or make the fuel we use, no one to even make the freight in which each truck driver hauls. We can easily say this with any job out here. This is the only way this world can function and is the only way it will ever work. God created us all, so He gives each of us a different parts or roles to fulfill to get this world to function so that all can survive. This is what Jesus was talking about in Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in **no wise pass from the law**, till all be fulfilled. How could one jot or tittle pass as long as there is living beings on the earth.

So now that we starting to understand this we need to look back into the old testament so that we can see that our Father gave people different skills and talents. Exodus 31 And the Lord spake unto

Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah: 3 **And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,** 4 **To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,** 5 **And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.** 6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee; 7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle, 8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense, 9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and the laver and his foot, 10 And the cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office, 11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

Exodus 35: 30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, **and in all manner of workmanship;** 32 **And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,** 33 **And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.** 34 **And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.** 35 **Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.**

Now let us look at what are Father does Jeremiah 17:10 **I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways,** and according to the fruit of his doings. Now we need to

go to the book of Job and note that our Father gives each person their daily instruction while they sleep. Job 33:15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, **when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed; 16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealet their instruction,** 17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man. Now think about this for a minute. He is not giving men instructions for another person, but rather He is sealing each person's instructions for the day in front of them. We are going to look at a few different life styles so that we can start to picture this in our heads. We will start with my life for I know my life better than I know anyone else's. I drive a truck and because I have been driving for 27 years I am pretty sure He is commanding me on a daily basis to drive. He commands me to obey speed limits and other such laws. I do not know the exact instructions for I am sleeping and because I am sleeping I cannot say no. However, He seals my daily instructions in me. I don't even know what for sure they are, but I know He is doing this. I am pretty sure though for I have been driving for 27 years. If this wasn't the profession our Father wanted me in, He would chastise me to the point that I would leave or quit. He would make things extremely hard for me so that I would not want to drive.

I have a lady friend that runs a home daycare. Now I have to say I do not know for sure for our Father will not seal her instructions up with me. However, she has been running the daycare for years. She loves children and really seems to enjoy her profession even though it gets tough sometimes. With what we are being told in Job we can think that our Farther is instructing her to do what she is doing. But beings how I am not the Father, I will not say whether she is doing right or wrong by our Father. That is between her and the Father and if she is doing wrong, then our Father will chastise her. Now let us look at a police officer's life. Once again, I can't say what that officer's instructions are, but we can assume that they are being commanded to do what they are doing. This is the same for people that work in hospitals, a factory, construction, carpentry, warehouse, and any other job anyone can think of.

Now let us venture into the new testament to see that all of us have been given different gifts. Romans 12:4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, **whether prophecy**, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; 7 **Or ministry**, let us wait on our ministering: **or he that teacheth**, on teaching; 8 **Or he that exhorteth**, on exhortation: **he that giveth**, let him do it with simplicity; **he that ruleth**, with diligence; **he that sheweth mercy**, with cheerfulness. 9 Let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10 Be kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; 11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

I am going to place the entire chapter of 1 Corinthians 12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, **but it is the same God which worketh all in all.** 7 **But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.** 8 **For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worket that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.** 12 For as the body is one, **and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body:** so also is Christ. 13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all

made to drink into one Spirit. 14 **For the body is not one member**, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: **but God hath tempered the body together**, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 **And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.** 29 **Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.**

Now we need to be listening to what we are being told that about Israel. There are many that think it is the only holy land in this world, however our Father tells us a something completely different about Israel. Isaiah 27 In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. 2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine. 3

I the Lord do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. 4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together. 5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me. 6 **He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.** This is telling us right here that Israel fills the face of the earth and not just one country. Israel is a people and not only a country. And this people will cover the entire earth.

Now we really need to take the time to think about this for minute. As I used my life for an example earlier we should be realizing that our Father has given gifts of His will to each individual person out here. When I was a teenager, before I was old enough to drive a truck I worked in factory. We had assembly lines and such. When we started our shift, we would have to make sure that we had parts stacked up so that we could assemble whatever part we were putting on was able to be put on at the appropriate time. It would go to the next person and then the next person until it got to the end of the line and then someone would pack it to be shipped off to somewhere. I was like the 12th person on the line. Before the toaster got to me someone had to bring the parts that started the line. Each part had to be assembled at the proper time before it got to me. Then it was moved to the next person and finally to the end. Then packed and placed on a pallet so several toasters could be shipped off.

It is a process system of sorts, that things must be done in a certain order or the finished product will not work the way it is supposed to work. The outside cases of the product we were manufacturing could not be put on until the product had all the proper parts put on at the proper time. Now I do not know anything about manufacturing cars or trucks for that matter, however when we just think about it we can know that it must be put together in a certain order also. You can't put the motor in the vehicle until you have a frame. Then we can know the motor won't stay if it is not mounted correctly. The windows cannot be put in unless the body of the car is there. The mirrors cannot be

placed on it until the body of the car is placed onto the frame. Now at the same time of putting this all together we must realize that all the parts that go into a vehicle must be manufactured and shipped to the final place where the finished product will be put together and then shipped to where ever the product will be sold.

This is true to everything in the world. Now if we are paying attention to what is being said here we can start to understand that it is God in which gives everyone the knowledge to do what he/she does. This is a spiritual gift not a physical gift. To explain this, we need to be thinking spiritually. What I mean is our Father gives each of us a level of knowledge to do whatever we do. And He will not allow anyone to gain more knowledge than He needs them to gain. For an example, have you ever known anyone including yourself, that went to college and have degrees and such but work some job that is not related to their degree? Or went to school for a particular profession and wind up in factory work or something. I am not saying for certain for the Father will not tell me what He has in line for each person but there is a good chance this person is where they are supposed to be, even if this job isn't want their flesh desires. If we are doing something that our Father does not want us to do, then this is when our Father chastises us in some way that hurts spiritually. What I mean is that job will irritate us constantly, annoy us, depress us, and such. He will make us so miserable at doing that job that we will seek another. This chastisement is the fire that He puts on us. It doesn't physically burn but it burns spiritually. The gift He has given me is to drive a truck. He has given everyone their own gift. Doctors and nurses the gift of heeling, school teachers the gift of teaching, pastors the gift of prophesying. How far each person goes with the gift our Father has given them is up to that individual person and our Father. This goes for people that have the gift of cooking, cleaning, assembling, etc. The list goes on forever. There are so many things in this world that must be done in the exact order they are done to get this world to function the way our Father has designed it. Remember He is the one in control of everything.

When we think of this we might ask ourselves why some people seem to do very well in life. Or maybe you are wealthy and hold yourself above others. This too is a gift that our Father has given these people as stated in Deuteronomy 8:17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. 18 But thou shalt remember the Lord thy God: **for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth**, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is this day. Ecclesiastes 5:18 Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the days of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion. 19 **Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is the gift of God.** 20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

This is simply saying that our Father is the one that allows people to learn and know the things in which they know to obtain the wealth that they obtain. And yes, He even warns that they need to remember that it is Him that allows one to obtain wealth as stated in Deuteronomy 8:19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the Lord thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. 20 As the nations which the Lord destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the Lord your God.

To show that this is not just old testament teachings we need to listen what we are being told in James 5 **Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.** 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten. 3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, **and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.** 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the

ears of the Lord of sabaoth. 5 **Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.** 6 **Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.** Now when we listen to what we are being told, we can hear that there are a lot of people that make their wealth and forget where that wealth came from and then take advantage of other servants of God in some way or another. This killing that they do is a spiritual killing and not physical.

Then we are told that the poor will always be in the land. Let us look at a couple spots. Deut 15:11 **For the poor shall never cease out of the land:** therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land. Matthew 26:11 **For ye have the poor always with you;** but me ye have not always. Mark 14:7 **For ye have the poor with you always,** and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. Now one might start asking, why would our Father do this? I mean, it is obvious that our Father has ordained that there will always be poor and needy people amongst us?

Now I know some are probably thinking that isn't fair or right and to that I say yes, it is, It is exactly how are Father needs things to be done in order to get things done or fulfilled at the right time. Remember He is perfect and does have a perfect plan. We just need to trust Him. By the time we are done with this book we all should have a much better understanding of what are Father is doing.

Now we need to be listening to what we are being told throughout the entire bible. One person can and does represent several people or a nation. When we listen to that, this also means the opposite, in which a nation can represent one person, or several people represent one person. Gen 25:21 And Isaac intreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the Lord. 23 And the Lord said unto her, **Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people;**

and the elder shall serve the younger. Num 14:15 **Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man**, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, notice with the two nations or twins that were in Rebekah's womb were actually people and not just two children. Then notice how it was said if thou shalt kill all this people as one man in Numbers. One person can be many people and many people can be on person.

Now let us look at again at Romans 12: 4 For as we have **many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.** And again in 1 Corinthians 12: **14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities**

of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Now if we are truly listening to what we are being told here, we can understand that each person has been given a gift or is spiritually being commanded to do different things to get this world to function in a way that allows us to survive. See how we are being told we need each part of the body? Let us use my life as a truck driver again. Let us say I am starting my day in Florida and I must go and pick up a load of frozen chicken going to Iowa. First, I do not know about needing to pick this load up unless my dispatcher sends me the information as to where and when to pick this load up. Let us not forget that someone had to order this load and somehow get this information to my dispatcher. Next, I need to make sure that my truck is safe to make the journey and if not, I need a mechanic to help me make my truck and trailer are safe for the trip. This is where I need to start thinking of everyone that was involved in making this truck and trailer. I know the engine was manufactured at a different location as to where the truck was put together. I know the windows, seats, multiple wiring harnesses, refrigerator, mattress, control switches, mirrors, etc. Where all made somewhere before the truck could be put together. All these parts and more had to be assembled in different plants across the country and possibly in other countries as well. All these plants had to be built and all the machines within these plants as well. Not counting the people just to make these plants, we will just realize that they all had to have roads to ship everything. Then let us not forget the trailer. The trailer company had to have parts shipped to them so that they could put the trailer together. I know they put the trailer together and then install the refrigerator on the front after the trailer is complete. The refrigerator had to be manufactured as well with all of its working parts. I can easily figure that it involved a few million people so that the truck and trailer I pull, could be.

After I am sure my truck is safe, I need to make sure I have enough fuel to get to shippers. If not, I need to stop at a truck stop

and put fuel on the truck. There will be someone there to sell me fuel. After getting to shippers I need someone to load my truck. Now that my truck is loaded I start my journey. Now that I am on my journey on the highways that someone else built. I will need to stop and get some rest along the way so that I am not driving drowsy. I will need to get some food during this trip. I will need someone to unload the chicken once I arrive at customers. Then someone else needs to separate this load and send it to whatever store or stores it will be sold in. Now how many different people will that take to get that chicken to the store is not known. Now let us not forget someone had to raise those chickens, someone had provided them with whatever food and such to raise these chickens. Someone had to transport these chickens to the processing plant. Someone had to process these chickens. Now that these chickens are at some store in Iowa, someone is going to buy then so that they can cook them, and a person or persons can eat one meal or two.

Now if we just stop and think about this for a few minutes we can know that it required thousands or millions of different things or rolls to be done or fulfilled in order to get this one load of chickens to Iowa so that a few people could eat one or two meals. Each step of the process of getting this one load to Iowa had to be done at a precise time so that everything would work just the way it did to get to Iowa. Now if everyone just thinks about this for a few minutes. This is true to every job or career out here. We all need everybody to do whatever we do. Just think of how many people in takes for me to write this book. I am writing this on a laptop in which someone had to put together. Someone had to manufacture the parts before it could be put together. Someone had to ship it to a store so that I could buy it. Someone had to build that store. Someone had to sell it to me. I mean the list goes on forever and ever.

This is where we need to understand that everyone that is alive and everyone that has ever lived, is a servant of God. Psalm 119:91 **They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.** This is how we are serving our Father, even though we do not realize it. Are Father is making sure that people can survive

until all things are fulfilled. Matthew 5:18 **For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.**

At this time, we need to listen to what is being said about Jesus building the temple. Mark 14:57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 We heard him say, **I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.** Then we hear him say this in Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, **and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.** 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then again, we hear him say in John 2:19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, **and in three days I will raise it up.** 20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21 **But he spake of the temple of his body.**

Now we need to remember how long a day in our Father's eyes is. Psalm 90:4 **For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past,** and as a watch in the night. And in 2 Peter 3:8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, **that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.** Now after listening to what Jesus was saying and that a day is as if a thousand years with our Father, we can understand that Jesus is building the temple without hands in a period of three thousand years. Remember he is building this without hands. He is building this church and or temple spiritually and not physically.

Now that we are understanding that Jesus has been and is building this temple, we are going to take a little mind trip. Let us imagine sitting down for dinner tonight. We are going to have meatloaf, mashed potatoes and gravy, green beans, with a glass of milk. This is just an imaginary meal and I know this probably will not be the meal you fix tonight but please bear with me. Let us say we just finished the meal and are giving thanks to our Father as instructed in Deut 8:10

When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. We are going to start thinking about all that had to be done and all the people that were involved with that one meal we just ate.

Now we must ask ourselves, where did we get the ingredients to make the meal? First, we are going to be thankful for the servant in which prepared and served the meal. Then we need to think about where the meat, potatoes, green beans, and milk came from. It had to be grown on some farm or farms in which the farmers had to know how to raise the animal to become food or to grow the potatoes and green beans. Now the farmers had to be able to get supplies to be able to raise that animal for meat and milk or grow the vegetables. Someone had to teach these people somewhere along the way to be able to do these things. Now To get the supplies that they needed to do such, they depended on farming stores and such. Now someone had to run the farming stores and such. But not before those stores were built. And not before the supplies were shipped to those locations in order to build those stores. Now how many people did it take to build the vehicles that the supplies were shipped in or on? How many people did it take to build the parts to build these vehicles? Who taught these people how to build vehicles? How many people does it actually take to fuel these vehicles? Meaning the making and getting the fuel to the fuel stops. How many people did it take to make the roads to get the supplies to the stores? Then we need to consider all the people that made the signs and such so that the supplies got to the stores safely. Now that we are starting to paint a picture in our heads let us not forget the generation before this one had to lead us to this point. I know I am leaving a lot of out of the picture for if I put every detail into it, I would be writing a book on just the people we should be thankful too, for just one meal.

Now when we think about all of that, we need to think about the generation in which brought this generation up. And all the people that was involved in all of them learning to do what they did. This goes all the way back to Adam and Eve for if Adam and Eve would have never had Cain and Abel, then nobody would have ever farmed.

Remember Cain and Abel were both farmers and had to learn how to farm. Then Cain had children and someone along the line taught these children to farm. And as time went on man learned how to make things easier but only because we have that invisible high priest inside each of us, teaching us how to do things. Colossians 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 **Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:**

This even goes onto other countries. I recently delivered a load of paper to a customer. During our conversation as he was unloading me, he mentioned that he had been shipping business cards to Japan since October of last year. This is now the middle of May so that would be around seven months. That is a lot of business cards. Let us think about all the people involved in shipping supplies to him so that he was able to produce the cards. Then all the people involved in making the cards. Then all the people involved in shipping the cards. Then all the people in Japan to unload and ship the cards. Then all the people that receive and use the cards and whatever the card promoted. Then all the people in Japan that are some way or another, that are involved in making and using whatever these cards promoted. Now we need to think about this man shipping these cards to Japan. If whoever in Japan didn't need these cards and others around, how would this man eat his or her next meal?

Now I need to ask, how many of us have a phone that was made in China, Korea, or another country. Now How many things do you do on that phone. Do you keep in touch with loved ones? Do you do business? Do you surf the web for entertainment? Now think about all the people that were involved in manufacturing the parts for the phone. All the people involved in shipping the parts for the phone to the manufacturing plant. All the people involved in manufacturing that phone. Now we also need to think about all that had to be done just so the people that manufactured the phone, could be there to

manufacture that phone. Then We need to think of all the people that where involved in getting that phone here. Then to the store where you bought that phone. And all the people involved in building that store. Then the people working in the store. The list goes onto millions or even billions of people where involved one way or another just so that you could have that phone. Just think about all the meals that where served for you to have that phone. Or just look around your house and look at how many things you have that were made in another country. Now just let your imagination flow and think of all the millions of people it took to make and ship that product to you. Think of all the love that was fulfilled so that those products could get to you.

We all need or needed these people to do what they have done or are doing just so that we can eat one meal. It involves millions of people just to eat one meal. And it works going back the other way. If we are not going to eat that meal, then all those careers or jobs would be obsolete. This is how the tabernacle is being built and functioning without hand. Jesus is teaching us to do all of this, but he is doing it spiritually and not physically. He is building it without his hands just as he said he would do.

Therefore, we are told to love our neighbor as we love ourselves. We need everybody, and everybody needs us. We are all in this together. It does not matter what color a person is. It does not matter what race someone is. It does not matter what someone looks like. Therefore, we are told in Romans 12:3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, **not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think;** but to think soberly, **according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.** This is why we are told that we are one body as I showed just a bit ago. This is how we become one with our Father and Jesus. We realize it is just one thing that we are all doing, being a separate thing than others, just so that one family can sit down and have a meal.

So, don't look down on someone because they do not know what you know, or don't look up to someone because they know more than you know. Instead look at each person, including yourself as having

the knowledge to do what our Father needs them to do so that you can have your next meal.

Then after you eat that meal remember Deut 8:10 **When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.** Remember that our Father is the mastermind behind all of this, including Jesus. Now when we first realize that it sounds as if that all are doing the will of our Father but then we need to pay attention to what we are being told in, James 3:13 **Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you?** let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. 14 **But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.** 15 **This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish.** 16 **For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.** 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace. How many are there that are doing what they do so they can help others? This is where the world falls short from the glory of God. Isaiah 56:11 **Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.**

We are going to take another mind trip but with a different circumstance so that we can really see how everybody is needed for anything that we do. Let us look at just one bridge that has been built going over the Mississippi river. We will use one of them around the area of Davenport, Ia. I am only using this area for I lived around there for several years. There are three bridges around that area that are called the quad cities that go over the Mississippi. When they first drew up the plans to do so there had to be people with the knowledge to do so. That seems basic, but we must realize that they went through some kind of schooling to get the education to do so. Now some servants had to build those schools. We will not get into all the details of the people that it took to build the schools. But it is millions. The

vehicles it took to get them back in forth for schooling, etc. I am not sure all of what goes into the construction of a big bridge, but I do know that it requires big boats to have cranes and such on the water. Now there were several people involved in building those boats and cranes. Then they use some kind of columns to pour concrete in so that they can put the bridge above the water. Now we need to think of the trucks to bring the concrete, steel, beams, rebar, and whatever else goes into the construction of building that one bridge. Now let us think of all the people that was involved in the making of all these materials. Let us think of all the buildings that had to be built to build these materials before they got shipped to the construction site. Now let us think about all the people that it took to build the vehicles and then the roads to get to all these places before the roads getting to the construction site. Now all these people had to eat a lot of meals just, so all the materials could get to the constructions site.

Now after thinking about all the people that it took to get the materials to the site and all the meals that were ate. Let us think for a second where these meals came from. They came from somewhere else and prepared by somebody. Someone had to grow the food somehow or another. Somebody had to make the stove or microwave that it was cooked with. Or the refrigerator that it was kept in. Someone had to build the stores that the food was bought from. Someone had to sell the food.

Now let us think about the construction crew that is working on the bridge. They too, need transportation back and forth from the site. They too, need to eat while building the bridge. Let us just say a couple days a week, most of the crew gets a meal from a convenience store or fast food restaurant. And do not let us forget that all of the crew must have gas for the vehicles. Somebody must work that convenience store or fast food restaurant. If that someone didn't work at these places, then the crew wouldn't be able to get to work. They would not be able to get meals so that they would be able to work the construction site.

The picture we should be starting to see is every job is just as important as the other job. What I mean is that, if someone works at that convenience store or fast food restaurant for a lot less money

than the construction workers, their job is just as important for the construction workers couldn't do their job without eating. This goes all the way to even being the president of a country. If all these jobs did not exist, there would be no need for the organization of the government. Even the president should be thankful for it required millions of people or servants of God to get him into the position in which he sits.

Therefore, we are told to do all that we do diligently. Colossians 3:22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 23 **And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;** 2 Corinthians 8:7 **Therefore, as ye abound in every thing,** in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

Therefore, we are told to be content with our what we have and our wages. Luke 3:12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, **Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.** Philippians 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, **in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.** 12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, **both to abound and to suffer need.** 1 Timothy 6:6 **But godliness with contentment is great gain.** 7 **For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.** 8 **And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.** 9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 **For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.** 11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

Now let us think about this for a minute. Let us just think about someone that is working the convenience store. This person does not make a lot of money and drives an old used car. Nothing fancy but it allows him or her to get back and forth to work. It allows him or her to get the family around. They have modest meals every day. If that is where the trinity of our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost wants this person, why change for something different? Let us say this person decides to go get a better paying job. This better paying job allows them to get a fancy car. A better house and they start spending money on stuff that cannot go heaven. And now this person is doing what the trinity does not want this person to be doing in this tabernacle. This person will be chastised by our Father in which He will most likely make things very difficult. Let us just say that He somehow causes this person to lose this nice paying job. They lose the house and car. Now they have additional debt and are without a job at all. If they would have just been content with what they had and been thankful for what they had, things would have been fine. When we really think about all the people that are involved one way or another for each of us to eat, we can realize that a minimum wage paying job at a gas station is as important of a job as the job of being the president of the nation.

I am feeling I need post Romans 9 for It seems to fit right here for it is telling us that all are doing the will of God but, yet we really need to be thinking whether we are doing it because we must or because we are doing what we do for the love of others. Romans 9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; 5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 **That is,**

They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. **10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; 11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)** **12** It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. **13** As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. **14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth. 19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. 26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. 27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28 For he will finish**

the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha. 30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Now when we listen to what we are being told in this chapter we can hear that we are all are doing some of what our Father is causing us to do, but not everything that He desires of us. He is the one that has power over us and He serves everybody with love. Some of that love is hard to understand but we don't understand because we ourselves as individuals trust what man has to say about Him and choose not to try to get to know Him ourselves through His beautiful 66 book letter that He left for us. We are also being told that we do not know who God chooses or uses. For He will have mercy who He chooses. He will harden the hearts of He chooses. It is not for us to decide. All we are commanded to do is to love Him with all of our heart, soul, and mind. And to love our neighbor as ourselves.

Then again, we hear this in James 4:5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, **The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?** 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, **God resisteth the proud,** but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 **Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.** 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. 9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. 10 **Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.** 11 **Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law,**

and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 **There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy:** who art thou that judgest another? 13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: 14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 16 But now ye rejoyce in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. Just a side note but notice in verse twelve that there is one lawgiver, who is able to save and destroy. We need to remember what Jesus told us in Luke 12:4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 **But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.**

Now listen to what we are being told in James 3 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 3 **Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.** 4 **Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.** 5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! 6 **And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity:** so is the tongue among our members, **that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.** 7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8 **But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.**

This is where I need to show that this is not just careers and such, but rather personalities, attitudes, motives, and such in any career or position or even of authority that someone is in. Let us first look at what we just hear in James 4:10 **Humble yourselves** in the sight of

the Lord, and he shall lift you up. Let us look up exactly what humble yourself on e-Sword so that all can see what humbling ourselves really is. G5013 ταπεινῶω tapeinoō tap-i-no'-o From G5011; **to depress; figuratively to humiliate (in condition or heart):—abase, bring low, humble (self).** Notice that this is not telling us to think of ourselves better than others. Notice how this is not saying that we deserve better treatment than others. It does not say that some people should humble themselves but rather that **we all need to humble ourselves.** Then let us listen to what we are being told about being angry in James 1:19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let **every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:** 20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 22 **But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.** 23 **For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:** 24 **For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.** 25 **But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.** Notice how this is to every man and not just some. This is even the position of the president, for the president needs to be humble too. He is nothing in comparison to our Father.

Listen to what we are being told in Romans 9:19 Thou wilt say then unto me, **Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God?** Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus? 21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? When we listen, we can hear that we are all doing the will of God, however we do not even know what we are doing and that is why our Father gives us over to other gods in which cannot save us.

Then again in James 2 we are being told not to favor someone dressed better than others. James 2 My brethren have not the faith

of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, **with respect of persons.** **2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: 4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5 Harken, my beloved brethren,** Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? **6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? 8** If ye fulfil **the royal law** according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: **9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.** Notice how this is flat out telling us that we all are equal and there is not one person better than any other. We all are equally loved by our Father, with each of us having our own certain judgments, commandments and such to fulfill. How each person fulfills their roll with the Father is between them and the Father. All we are commanded to do is to love God with all our heart, soul and mind. **And to love others as we love ourselves.**

Now after hearing all that, we need to be listening to Jesus when he tells us that come to bring difference or diversity into the world. First Let us look at Matthew 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. **35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.** Then again in Luke 12:51 **Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:** **52** For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. **53** The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the

daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

When we listen to what Jesus is saying we can hear him telling us right here that everyone is going to be different. If he is putting variance and division into all families, does it not mean that all will be different? He didn't say he was bringing variance or division to some, so when we are listening, we hear that this is for **all**. Now to show all that we all are building this temple we need to look at 1 Cor 3:8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: **and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. 10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are. 18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. 19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. 20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's; 22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's; 23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.**

Notice how every man will be judged for his own labor in verse 8? Every person in the world has something to do with building this tabernacle. Now when we just think about this we can start to see how everybody is doing something to allow this tabernacle made without hands to function. Let us think of someone that makes seats for cars. These seats have been made in the state of Iowa. Just a random state. Now, not thinking of all the materials and such needed to make these seats. Let us just imagine how one set of car seats helps others. Let us say these seats are made in Iowa and then shipped to a manufacturing place that makes cars in Michigan. Then once these seats are put in a car, this car needs to be shipped and sold. I know I am skipping a lot of points and people that are needed, however we have pretty much gone over this process. This car was made in 2010 and owned by four different owners before it was sold for a very reasonable price to a family that has a very limited budget in Texas. This family of six can now make it to work and transport the entire family safely. Now after all those people that were involved in getting that car manufactured and sold down the line to where it wound up in Texas at a very reasonable price. Which when we think about it, it would be millions of people. That someone that made those seats way back in 2010 in Iowa, had something to do with that family eating a meal tonight in 2018 in Texas.

When we are judged for our labor every man will be rewarded for whatever good they have done. But now we need to think about how much damage each person might do daily, while performing their task or fulfilling whatever they need to fulfill that day. How does this person treat everyone around them? Every person we react with in one way or another gets an impression from us. How many people do we come across a day and make them feel that we are better than them? How many do we make feel that we deserve better than them? How many people do we make feel as if they are not important in this world? How many times a day do we treat others the same way we would want to be treated if we were in their same position or in their shoes? Remember what Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all**

things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

Then think about Ephesians 4 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. 4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. 7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: How are you doing in your part of edifying to body of Christ?

To explain this better we need to be listening to what is being said in Galatians 5. We are going to look at the entire chapter and break it down as we go through it for I hear that there is a lot of confusion on the book of Galatians. Galatians 5 **Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.** 2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. 7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? 8 This persuasion cometh not of him that calleth you. 9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

Pausing for a minute. Now we are going to explain what is being said here. I know a lot of people think that the law is done away with and no longer needed. As we noticed earlier in this book, the law is our schoolmaster. It teaches us to love all equally the same way our Father does. What this is saying is that we cannot read through the bible and look at what we are supposed to do so that we can be saved. It is like the speed limit signs on our highways. When we see a speed limit sign on the interstate of 55, do we do the speed limit because we must, or we will get a ticket? Or are we going to do the speed limit because we realize that when we do the speed limit, that we are taking part in helping everyone that is sharing the road with you stay safe? Not because you must but rather, because we have a love for all and are concerned with all trying to get from point a to point b.

Now to show what verse 9 is talking about when we are told a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. To do so we need to listen the what Jesus tells us in: Matthew 16:8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? 9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 **How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? 12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.** We can hear Jesus tell us right here that the leaven we need to worry about is the doctrine of the Phairsees and Sadducees. That is anyone that is telling anyone that they must do something the way they believe. Nobody knows what our Father wants for each individual person. If your conscience is telling you to do something, then that is who you listen to and not any other man.

We should also be listening to what Jesus is saying here. He is saying that the baskets in which he and the disciples took up were not actual food, however they were the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. Remember the bible is spiritual and our food is spiritual

and not what goes into the body. That is why Jesus tells us that he is the true bread. John 6:26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, **but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.** 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. 28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. 30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? 31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32 **Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.** 33 **For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.** 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 **And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.** 36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. **38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**

Now back to Galatians, 10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. 12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you. 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; **Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.** Using the example shown above, can we just see how following the speed limit because we are

concerned for everybody's safety, is one small way of showing love for our neighbor and not just thinking about ourselves and what we want.

Now back to us doing whatever we are being told to do by our Father in this invisible tabernacle. Even though everybody is doing things for others, we need to ask ourselves if we are doing it because we must or are we doing it with the same love as our Father and Jesus? 15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16 This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17 **For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh:** and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18 **But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.** This spirit in which we should be walking in is love. It can't be seen, and that love spreads to everyone everywhere all the time. 19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; **Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 2 3 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.** 24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another. For when we do these things we are not serving Christ or love for all. With all we are now hearing, I hope everyone is starting to see or hear how Jesus is building the church and or tabernacle or temple without hands. Whether we realize it or not, we can know for certain that no matter who you are, you have helped millions along the way somehow or another. And millions of people have helped you. This is being done with love from Jesus in which is only doing what our Father has taught him. No matter how things seem to you with what you see with your eyes, there is an enormous amount of love from

above that goes throughout the entire world. And that is why Jesus said in Matthew 16:18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, **and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.**

This is why we are told to give thanks in all things. 1 Thessalonians 5:15 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men. 16 Rejoice evermore. **17 Pray without ceasing. 18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.**

THE SON OF GOD

This is going to be a bit lengthy and will seem to jump around all over the bible. We will be covering a lot of topics. In this chapter we will be learning who the son of God is and how he is the King of the world. First let us look at John 3:16 **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.** 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; **but that the world through him might be saved.** 18 **He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.** 19 And this is the condemnation, **that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil..**

Now I know there are many people that believe that this is one man the size of you or me or what we see as a normal sized man. Many believe that just because he came to this world and was crucified that the law is done away with and man can live anyway he wants and all will be good with our Father. We are going to be learning that living in any other way than what the scriptures throughout the entire bible teach us, is without love for all which is completely opposite of which our Father wants from us.

Believing in any other way other than our Father's ways make our Father out to be a liar.

I think before we get started we all really need to be paying attention to when we are being told that our Father or God is working a work that no man will believe. Habakkuk 1:5 Behold ye among

the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvelously: **for I will work a work in your days which ye will not believe, though it be told you.** And again, in **Acts 13:41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.**

There are so many topics in this chapter I am having a tough time discerning where to start. So I guess we will start with Colossians 1:12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, **and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:** 14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins: 15 **Who is the image of the invisible God,** the firstborn of every creature: 16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence.

Can we all agree that this is talking about the Son of God? Notice how we are translated into the kingdom of His dear Son. This kingdom is not something that is going to be set up at the end of the world. Rather, it is something that dwells in each one of us. Let us listen to what Jesus tells us in Luke 17:20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.** 22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. 23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

Now if you will recall how I showed that we must be given over to the spirit of Jesus by our Father? I showed this in the chapter called knowing God. When our Father gives us over to the spirit of Jesus, this is that translation into the kingdom of God. This is what Jesus

is talking about in John 8:54 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55 **Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.** 56 **Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.** 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58 **Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.** 59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. Abraham was translated into the kingdom and that is how he was able to see Jesus's day.

He was able to see and hear that everybody is the Son of God. This is what he was saying when he said before Abraham was, I am. He was not saying that he is God himself, but rather that he is in every person that has ever lived. Now before anyone jumps too any conclusions, I need to show all that is exactly what our bible tells us. Let us listen to what we are being told in Colossians 3:4 **When Christ, who is our life,** shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 **Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.** 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so

also do ye. 14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

To start to understand we need to listen to what Jesus said in John 14:6 **Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

Let us venture back into Genesis so that we can hear that our Father is the one that breathed that life into man. Genesis 2:7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, **and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life;** and man became a living soul. Now remember our Father and Jesus are both invisible. This breath of life that our Father breathed into man is how all men are the son of God. And I will say now that yes, even women are also part of the son of God. Genesis 2:21 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; 22 And the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. 23 **And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.** Every person that has ever lived or is living or will live is part of the Son of God. Everybody has their own role to fulfill.

Okay we need to listen to what we are being told just above in Genesis 2 when our Father caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam and took one of his ribs to create the woman. Let us just imagine that if a doctor puts someone in a deep sleep, puts a device into this someone to keep their heart beating. This person must have this device so that he or she can live right? This device becomes part of this person. Now our Father took a rib from man and created woman with that rib. This part of man is what allows a woman to be alive. Let us listen to what is being said in 1 Peter 3 Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear. 3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4 **But let it be the hidden man of the heart,** in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of

a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. We can hear without a doubt that the woman has a hidden man of the heart. Remember the son of God is invisible? Yes, this means that actually everybody that is alive is male. The soul, not the flesh.

This is not just me saying this, however I am once again, only revealing things that have been in our bible all along. Galatians 3:26 **For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.** I am sure there are some that are thinking that our bible states that not all are the children of God and this is correct. Remember we must worship God in spirit. Being His child or His son is a choice in which we all make. This choice, as I have been illustrating throughout this entire book is by spiritually getting to know our Father and what He is doing. And we truly must really want Him in our lives. He will not force Himself onto us.

So, let us listen to what we are being told in Romans 9, I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4 **Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;** 5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, **are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.** 8 **That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.** 9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac; 11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) 12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. 14 What

shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. Now I know this states that some are the children of Isaac or seed of Isaac, but I must ask, who is Isaac's Father? Just because we are in the flesh does not mean that the soul within all, does not belong to our Father for it is Him in which breathed life into each one of us. And He is the only one that knows what He wants for each individual person.

Okay we need to be listening to what we are being told when we are being told that every soul belongs to God. Ezekiel 18 The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, 2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? 3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. 4 **Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.** There is not one person in this world or has ever been in this world that does not belong to our Father for He is the creator of all. But that does not mean that they are doing what He desires of us. This is where we need to be listening to what is being said when we are being told that God will watch over all people. Yes, this does mean that He is watching over all but that does not mean for well doing. Jeremiah 44:26 Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth. 27 **Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good:** and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

This is where we need to be listening to what we are being told in Isaiah 64 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence, 2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may

tremble at thy presence! 3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence. 4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. 5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou art wroth; for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. 6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away. 7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities. **8 But now, O Lord, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand.** 9 Be not wroth very sore, O Lord, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, **we are all thy people.** 10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. 11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste. 12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O Lord? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

Okay now if we are starting to realize that all of us belong to God and that we all are the children of God as shown in Psalm 82 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. 2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. 3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. 4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. 5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. **6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.** 7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. 8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

We need to be listening to what we are being told about the old covenant in which many think it is done away with. Deut 7:9 **Know**

therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; And in 1 Chronicles 16:15 Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations; And again in Psalm 105:8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

I realize that there a many that believe that the old covenant is something is done away with however, we need to be listening to all of the bible. We should be realizing that the old covenant in not done away yet for when it is established all will know God. So, let us listen to how long a generation is in Psalms 90:10 The days of our years are **threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years**, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, **and we fly away**. Yes, this is saying that a generation is 70 years long. Then we die. Note how we are told that we fly away after we die. That is our soul that flies away because not all is fulfilled yet. Remember what Jesus said in Matthew 5:18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, **till all be fulfilled**.

Now if we just use some simple math, we can easily understand that a thousand generations or thousand lives equal 7,000 years or beings how a day is a thousand years in our Father's eyes seven days. Now we need to be listening to what we are being told in Galatians 6:7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: **for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.** Job 4:8 Even as I have seen, **they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.** 2 Corinthians 9:5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness. 6 But this I say, **He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.** 7 Every man according as he

purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

I want to pause here for a second and bring something to attention. Notice how we are told whatever a **man** soweth or we hear that **he** that soweth is **he** that reaps? This is throughout the entire bible. Most everything in the bible is directed at the male and not the female. This is because all our souls are of the male origin. This is just a side note for we all need to be thinking this way to understand this better.

Our souls have been for at least 7,000 years from when our Father said that the covenant is for a thousand generations. Now I am sure that some are remembering when we are told that man lives once then he is judged so let us look at this. Hebrews 9:24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26 **For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world:** but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27 **And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:** 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

I am sure we all know that this is talking about the son of God, right? Notice in verse 26, that he has suffered since the foundation of the world? How could that be if he didn't exist until 2,000 years ago or so? This is where we need to listen to what we are being told in Daniel 2:20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his: 21 **And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:** 22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. Our Father has changed the times so that we cannot figure this out. If we think we can, then we are thinking we are smarter than Him and there is no way that is happening, for He created us and He

will not allow us to gain enough knowledge to be smarter than Him. Psalm 94:1 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? **he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?**

Now this is going to bother a lot of people for many believe that their loved ones that have passed away, are in heaven however, we need to listen to John 3:13 **And no man hath ascended up to heaven,** but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. Once we live our lives, we go to a level of hell a little higher than man, but not yet heaven. We are judged by our Father and it is up to Him on where and when we are born again, back into captivity. **This is not what Jesus is talking about when he tells we must be born again.**

Now that we have brought that up, we need to listen to what I am referring too. John 3:3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, **Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.** 4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5 **Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.** 6 **That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.** 7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. This is where many that think that being baptized by water is what this is referring to however, we need to listen to what Jesus is saying when he tells us that we must be born of water and of the spirit. The baptism of the water is just part of it. The baptism of water is to prepare us for what is to come. Note we are to be born of the spirit after that. We grow in this world and obtain possessions and such. Things like cars, houses, furniture, tools, etc. Now listen to what Jesus is telling us in Luke 12:31 **But rather seek ye the kingdom of God;** and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 **Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.** 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

This is how we are born again of the spirit. Remember our Father looks for those to worship Him in spirit. John 4 **23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.** 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. 26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. Now we should all know our Father is love right? 1 John 4:8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; **for God is love.** When we sell all that we have or gained in our lives and give alms of all that we have to help others, then we are born of the spirit. This is not just doing this for this is what we are supposed to do rather, it is because we realize that every other person's life is just as important in this world as ours is. When this happens, we do not pick and choose certain things that we want to keep for later. However, it is literally selling and giving everything except the clothes on our backs to the poor and needy. Yes, this includes all monies in our possession. It is just like a new born baby when he or she comes into this world. They have nothing and rely on their parents to provide for them. It is the same thing but now we are adults and we rely on our spiritual Father and Mother for everything from here on out.

1 Peter 5:2 **Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;** Ephesians 4:13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: **14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;** 15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: 16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. 17 This I say therefore,

and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20 **But ye have not so learned Christ; 21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27 Neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.**

Therefore, Jesus tells us that it is easier for camel to go through the eye of a needle than the rich to enter into the kingdom of heaven. Matthew 19:16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? **there is none good but one, that is, God:** but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21 **Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.** 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great

possessions. 23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.** 24 **And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.** 25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Remember what Jesus said when he said he didn't have anywhere to lay his head. Matthew 8:20 And Jesus saith unto him, **The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.** And again in Luke 9:58 **And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.** 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62 **And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.** When we do this, it is for the rest of our lives. It is not something we do and go back to the way it was before. If we do, we are not fit for the kingdom of God. We now work for our Father and absolutely no one else. Everything I have belongs to our Father and I try to do what He would have me do with whatever money I have. Now I do not have a house or anything of the sorts. Don't get me wrong, I have thought about getting a place from time to time. However, when I do I, it seems I am reminded of what Jesus said in Matthew 12:43 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.** 44 **Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.** 45 **Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last**

state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

I am not saying that this is what will happen but it frightens me enough so that I know I will not get another house.

This is where we are going to drift from the topic at hand for a few minutes. Now that we are born again, we must grow up again, spiritually speaking. We must learn to drink that milk. Then we must learn to drink stronger milk, onto honey. Then we learn to eat meat, then we eat the bread or mana in which comes down from heaven. John 6:32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35 And Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.** And eventually getting to the point of eating the flesh and drinking the blood of Christ. And of course, drinking of the water that Jesus offered the woman that had, had five husbands. This water that Jesus offered is knowledge and we can know this if we know this parable. When Jesus sat on the well, he asked for water. John 4:7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: **Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.** Why would he ask for drink if he had water to give here? These are spiritual levels of knowledge. Just as we are told in Galatians 3:24 **Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.**

Spiritually speaking, these things in which we are fed are like our level of grade in school. I do not know when we graduate for we do not ever learn everything, so I will continue this school and will not drop out for no school has ever made me feel as I do now. And it gets better every day. Now this does not mean that I am better than others for I am reminded all the time of Romans 3:5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) 6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7 For if the truth

of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8 And not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just. 9 **What then? are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.** I know without a doubt, that I am a sinful man and do not deserve anything from our Father. And by no means, do I want anyone to think that every day is great for it is not, however I wouldn't trade what our Father and I have going for the world.

Once we are born again and have started schooling, we must stay on track just like when we go to school as a child. Our Father had me explain this schooling in a sort in the last book in which He had me write. While we are in school we must study a lot. We get to the point of where we are meditating on the word or the entire bible, from the time we wake up till the time we go to bed. Joshua 1:8 **This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.** 1 Timothy 4:14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15 **Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.** When we get to this point or grade then our Father starts feeding us the flesh of Christ and giving us his blood to drink. And how wonderful it is. I must put a personal joke for myself in here because I think this often. I kind of look at it as if our Father and Jesus are playing ping pong with bible verses inside my head. These verses are bouncing around all day long every day and no matter what I see, I am relating it to the scriptures that is bouncing around in that thick skull of mine. I do love it, for it is a very uplifting sensation.

This is what is being said when our Father states that He will teach us precept upon precept. Isaiah 28:9 Whom shall he teach

knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts. 10 **For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:** 11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people. 12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: **yet they would not hear.** 13 **But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.** Notice how once we choose not to hear what our Father commands of us, then He will teach precept upon precept, line upon line, here a little and there a little so that we will fall backward and become a snare. This is because man loses patients and such and seeks the doctrine of men instead of Him. **He is the ultimate teacher.**

This is where it gets a little tricky or hard to understand. Or better put, harder to explain. Because if you are still haven't let your guard down or let go of your pride, you will not understand this at all. This is where we need to understand that it is our Father in which decides to give us children. We think that is up to us, but it is actually by the holy ghost which dwells in all. 1 Corinthians 6:19 What? know ye not that your body is the **temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you,** which ye have of God, **and ye are not your own?** It is the holy ghost in which leads a man a woman together so that our Father can cause the woman to conceive a child.

Let us listen to a few spots that we are told that it is our Father that knows of each child that is in the womb. Genesis 25:20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padanaram, the sister to Laban the Syrian. 21 And Isaac intreated the Lord for his wife, because she was barren: and the Lord was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the Lord. 23 **And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb,** and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be

stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger. Judges 13 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years. 2 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. 3 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: **but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.** 4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: 5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. Then we can hear that our Father even closes some women's wombs. 1 Samuel 1:4

And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: 5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: **but the Lord had shut up her womb.**

And of course, we need to listen to what we are being told when Abraham's wife conceived. Genesis 17:15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be. 16 And I will bless her, **and give thee a son also of her:** yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

Because we know that our Father respects no person as we are told in 2 Chronicles 19:7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do it: **for there is no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.** Acts 10:34 Then

Peter opened his mouth, and said, **Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: Romans 2:11 For there is no respect of persons with God.**

Yes, this is saying that each person will be judged and dealt with on how they are doing with whatever roll they have or how they are doing by whatever our Father has commanded them. However, it is also telling us that if He does for one then He does for all. So, with that being said we can be sure that if He is the one that caused the conceptions spoke of above, then we can know that He is the one that causes conceptions for all women.

Therefore, we are told that our Father knew us while we were yet in our mother's womb. He is the one that places us there. Isaiah 44:24 Thus saith the Lord, thy redeemer, **and he that formed thee from the womb**, I am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself; Psalm 71:5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: thou art my trust from my youth. **6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels:** my praise shall be continually of thee. Galatians 1:15 But when it pleased God, **who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,**

Now, that we have gotten side tracked on some very important topics, we need to go back to when our Father said the covenant is for a thousand generations.

To get us back on track I will post where our Father said that one time. Deuteronomy 7:9 Know therefore that the Lord thy God, he is God, the faithful God, **which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations;** Now we need to listen to when we are told about when the new covenant will be established. Jeremiah 31:31 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, **that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:** 32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: **33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the**

house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. Hebrew 8:8 For finding fault with them, he saith, **Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah:** 9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. **10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:**

I have posted two different times that we are told there will a new covenant established. Notice how I have underlined both times we can hear, after those days. As I was showing earlier, a generation is 70 years equaling 7,000 years. Or better said a thousand lives. When we are being told after those days, we are being told after we live a thousand lives or a thousand generations. Then the new covenant will be established, and all will know God. Nobody will ask questions, nor write books, etc. We all will know God. We should also be remembering that a day is like a thousand years with our Father. So, we can also look at it as seven days. We should be thinking of time in our Father's world and not ours for we are only in their image. So, our souls have been told that the covenant is good for a thousand generations broke down to a thousand lives broke down to just a week of time.

This is where we really need to understand what we are being told when are being told that we will reap what we sew. Or better yet let us listen to what Jesus tells us in Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.** There are a lot of people that think reaping what we sew is about money or something. However, it is a lot deeper than that. It isn't about money at all, it is about how we treat others. And it passes on from one life to the next. For we all are must live a thousand generations. We will reap the love

and compassion that we have for all just as Jesus and the Father has a love for all.

Let us look at when we are told that God loves a cheerful giver. 2 Corinthians 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. **7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.** Deut 15:7 **If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: 8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. 9** Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee. **10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that for this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. 11 For the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.**

Notice how we are to give with a willing heart. This willing heart has love and compassion for whoever our Father puts in our path.

Now to dive into it a little deeper. Because we all have been here for at least a thousand generations, there is a very good chance that whatever our lives are like now are because how we lived our lives before. What I mean is that each soul has been here for 7, 000 years or 1,000 generations. Each life being different from the last. And I don't mean just a little different. Each soul has been in captivity in both the male flesh and female flesh. In other words, we all have been both male and female. We all have been black, white, Chinese, Korean, Russian, etc.

This is what we are being told when we listen to Psalm 90:10 **The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of**

strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. Now we are going to listen to a few times we are told that our Father will visit the iniquity of our fathers for three and four generations. Exodus 20:5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;** Exodus 34:7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.** Numbers 14:18 The Lord is longsuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, **visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.**

What we are being told here, is something that only our Father can teach us. Our Father keeps our loved ones in our family for three and four generations or three or four lives. Have you ever heard that a lot of diseases and such are hereditary? This could very well be because it is a soul that is a family member of the past. That soul has not fully paid for whatever sin they did against our Father in his or her past life. So that soul will have to deal with the same punishment for three or four generations. This is what Jesus is explaining in Luke 12:57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59 **I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.** This judge, officer, and prison are all spiritual. It is the soul that will be cast into prison and not the flesh.

To explain this, I am going to have to tell all how our Father taught me this. Our Father is the only one that truly knows the iniquity of each person for we do not know if He commands some to be disobedient. 1 Peter 2:8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of

offence, even to them which stumble at the word, **being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.** Just a quick side note here, if some are appointed to be disobedient, then they are actually doing what they are being commanded to do. So, by disobeying, they are obeying. And I would think they will be rewarded accordingly. It is not for us to judge, rather it is for us to love and have compassion.

Now back to the visiting of iniquity. I am going to tell all a little about my life so that we all can picture this in our heads. I was working for a local driving company in Iowa back in the year 2000. I got a call from my mom one afternoon telling me that I should come down to Missouri for my dad was going to the hospital for a major operation. I, and my girlfriend at the time went to Missouri to hear the doctors say that they did not think that dad was going to make through the night after having a lung removed. After spending a couple of days at the hospital we all went to mom and dad's house to get away from the hospital for a night. I by myself, went out on the deck where my dad always went in the evenings so that I could pray to our Father. After about 15 minutes or so, as I can still remember it today clear as a bell, it was like I heard the words, it will be okay. I didn't hear these words physically, but I felt an overwhelming comfort from above. After this my dad lived for three years about to the day. And because of this almost like voice that I heard, I did not shed a tear during these three years, nor at the funeral. I knew without a doubt that it would be okay. I did not know how but I knew it would be.

While my dad was in the hospital my girlfriend conceived our child. Not knowing at that time anything that I know now, for it was not the right time. My dad passed in September of 2003. So as the years went on my girlfriend and I were together for nine years and we visited Missouri as we could. Now we will jump to the year 2015 when our Father had me write the first book that I wrote. I woke up on my 45th birthday and knowing what is in the first book. I do not celebrate any holidays, including birthdays, for we are not commanded too. This topic will be discussed in the chapter called Holidays. I was married to a different woman by man's definition of marriage. In which shortly after I wrote the first book, my wife left.

At that time, I did not know why things were happening the way they were. I followed my wife and tried to make things work, not knowing what was going on. Without going into detail on how our Father did it, I will say that He did baptize me with the Holy Ghost March of 2016. Since then He has been teaching me the bible His way and not man's. For those that have the ears to hear and eyes to see, this is when he severed me from all other people. He did this so that other people would not interfere with Him teaching me. This is what Jesus is referring to in John 3:5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, **Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.** 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

To keep on track with our Father teaching me this. My mom passed away in October of 2017. My daughter that I had with the girlfriend (wife in God's eyes) in 2001, shortly after mom passed away, conceived. I got a call telling me that the baby was going to be a girl and she was due August 15th of 2017. Around the middle of June 2017, I started getting this overwhelming sensation that the child was going to be born on August 4th. I called Cathy, the mother of my daughter and told her that I think the child will be born on the fourth. She and my daughter insisted that the doctor said the 15th. On August second I received a phone call telling me that Erin, my daughter, went to the hospital because of contractions and sent home. I insisted that the child would be born on the 4th again, being told not until the 15th. I received another call on the 3rd saying that Erin went to the hospital again for the same reason and sent home. On the 4th, I received a call so that they could inform me that my granddaughter was born.

This was my dad's birthday. August 4th, 1941. Shortly after my granddaughter was born there was a family reunion set up on my dad's side of the family. This was our Father confirming to me, that this was my mom and dad's soul that was born but now is a girl. When he passed in 2003, his soul went up to the next level of hell awaiting my mom to finish her fulfillment. Once my mom passed, our Father joined the two souls back together and placed them as one in my

daughter's womb by the Holy Ghost. While my dad was awaiting mom to fulfill her roll he was in a state of rest or peace. We can hear here, that it is easier to be dead and not in captivity. The dead know nothing as we are told in **Ecc 4:2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.** 3 Yea, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun. Ecc 9:5 **For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten.** Philippians 1:21 For to me to live is Christ, **and to die is gain.** 22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. 23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, **having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:** 24 **Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.** As we can hear, being dead is a form of rest but as I am showing we are coming back until all things be fulfilled. Now when we hear that having a desire to depart and be with Christ is not saying heaven. It is saying it is better to be in the spirit realm rather than the flesh.

I am not going to get off track that far right now, so I am coming back to my mom and dad. To understand how this worked for my mom and dad, we need to be listening to a couple different areas in the bible. We will start off in Genesis 2:24 **Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.** Matthew 19:4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, 5 And said, **For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?** 6 **Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh.** What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. Ephesians 5:31 **For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined** unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

Yes, I am now going to explain this great mystery. As I stated earlier, it is the Holy Ghost in which leads man a woman together.

Once they have sex together they are now married in our Father's eyes. Our Father is the one that actually joined them together. When a man gets to know a woman, or a woman gets to know a man they become husband and wife. This is how they had many wives, or we have many wives as shown in several places in the old testament. Have you ever noticed that there was no pastors or preachers to marry man and woman? They did not have to get a license, and they were never told to get rings to show others that they are married. These rings do not symbolize love and do not have the works of love. This makes them a tradition of man that makes the word of God of no effect. People wear them to show them off and get attention or to be glorified by man rather than God. I will use my life for an example, I tell people all the time, that I am married to God. I wear no ring, nor does God. However, if we talk in person, I will not give you five minutes before I bring our Father into the conversation. This is my true love and I do not need anything to show the love I have for God. It is a spiritual marriage and not a physical one. Therefore, our Father tells us that He will be a husband unto us. Isaiah 54:5 **For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel;** The God of the whole earth shall he be called. Jeremiah 3:14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for **I am married unto you:** It is spiritual marriage between our Father and man as well as it is between woman and man.

I hear all the time that if a woman has a baby out of wedlock, it is a sin. Nobody can find anywhere in the bible that we must get a license, pastor or judge, or anything to make a legal marriage. That is a commandment of man and not of God. Yes, if a couple wants or needs marital status for insurance and such they do need to make the marriage legal by man's laws. The sin happens when a person sees a woman or finds out a woman is pregnant out of marriage and then judges, condemns, and thinks this person not worthy of God's love. The one in whom judges is the sinner and not the pregnant woman. Have a love and compassion for this woman. Don't stone, judge, condemn, or hate her for being an equal to you.

Now to get back on topic. Let us listen to a few times we can hear this. Genesis 4:1 **And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived,** and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. Genesis 4:17 **And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived,** and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. This does not mean that every man that has sex with a woman is married for there are many that have sex with women or women have sex with men for other reasons. This man and woman must be led together by the Holy Ghost in which comes from the Father. And both parties must be in willing, or have the desire to be together for a partnership. This is a form of fornication. 1 Corinthians 10:8 **Neither let us commit fornication,** as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

This is what Jesus is saying when he said what therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder in Matthew 19:5. Just in case some do not know what asunder means we will look at the definition on the e-Sword online concordance. G5563 χωρίζω chōrizō kho-rid'-zo From G5561; **to place room between, that is, part; reflexively to go away:—depart, put asunder, separate.** 13 Not everyone that does have sex is automatically joined together for they must be led together by the Holy Ghost. We can know this when we listen to Judges 19:24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing. 25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; **and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.** When we listen here we can hear that several men knew this woman all night. This does not make them husband and wife for this is clearly against her will.

These men abused her all night with no intentions of cleaving unto her and taking her as a partner in life. This could be looked upon as rape or forceful sex against her will as we have been taught. However, this could simply be our Father doing unto her as she as a he did in his last life. I will be explaining this in detail later in this chapter. And we

know that there are whores talked about in the bible, so we know that this does not make a marriage. Deuteronomy 23:18 **Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore**, or the price of a dog, into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God. Remember all we are commanded to do is love one another. We do not know if our Father is causing some women to be whores as a judgement against whatever they may have done in their last life. Leave the rest to our Father for He knows what He is doing. This too, will be explained better a little later.

When a man gets with a harlot, they become one flesh. 1 Corinthians 6:15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. It is sex that constitutes a marriage and not some license, pastor, priest, judge, or any of the sorts.

Now back to my mom and dad. My dad's soul was not sent back into captivity until my mom's roll was fulfilled. With him being dead and not knowing anything, he was waiting for mom to pass before our Father would send him back into captivity. This is because Our Father led them together and they became one flesh. Dad was not judged until my mom passed and their souls were joined back together and then judged as one. We are told that a man dies then he is judged. Hebrews 9:27 **And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:** Notice how it does not say immediately after the man dies, that he is judged? Yes, my dad passed in 2003 however, beings how mom and dad cleaved together and became one flesh, he or they could not be judged until both parts of the one flesh were both done with whatever roll they or he had to finish. Then once mom passed, our Father joined these two souls as one and sent him or them back into captivity as one. They will be done unto as they did unto others in the world that our Father placed them in or framed for them. We need to remember the man is the head of woman as we are told in Ephesians 5:21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the

fear of God. 22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. **23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church:** and he is the saviour of the body. 1 Corinthians 11:2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you. **3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.** When we are told that the man is the head of the woman it does not mean that she must listen to whatever he tells her or that he is the boss of her. It simply means that he is the stronger vessel of God. For when a man and woman come together they are as one person raising their family. They are as one flesh or person taking care of the house, as one flesh or person raising the children, as one flesh or person paying the bills. And always do unto their spouse as they would have their spouse do unto them. However, with my dad being the head of my mom, he had to await my mom's fulfillment to be done before he could go back into captivity.

Now because I am in the flesh and will not know everything for as long as I am in the flesh, there is another take to this with my mom and dad. My daughter is pregnant again and the baby is due January 12th. She is having another girl and I am really starting to think that this is my mom coming back into captivity. I know for sure that Avalinn, my first granddaughter from Erin is my dad's soul. However, my mom's birthday was January 7th' 1943, so I am thinking this girl will be born on the 7th. If this holds to be true then, they will still be one family together and will be raised and or treated as they did unto others and their children in the world our Father placed them in. Now why mom isn't a boy this life, I do not know. Maybe her iniquity hasn't been visited to the fullest, or maybe hers is for she did live to be 73. But either way I do know they have been judged as one flesh and will be done unto as they did unto others.

My dad died of cancer and I am sure this is because of iniquity that was found of his soul at some point in history. Not knowing what iniquity for certain or what generation, I am thinking that this was that soul in the third generation. I am thinking that my dad's soul

despised or hated someone with cancer in the past or something of the sort. Because our Father is justified and keeps things fair. This soul must live three or four generations of being the victim of whatever this soul despised. This is so that this soul can learn what it feels like to be despised, judged, condemned, or even hated for being who they are. Because the ways of this world are to hate, judge, condemn, and to think of ourselves before we think of others. Always will be for this is hell. As our Father had me show in the last book, He is the one that gives people cancer and such because of our iniquity. I will not go into detail of this in this book.

I am sure there are some that are wondering what I am talking about when I say the world our Father placed them in. So here is where I explain this before going on. When my mom and dad got together through the Holy Ghost, they were led to wherever our Father wanted them to be. This is the world that our Father created or framed for them. After moving around for a few years, they wound up settling in Macon, Mo. This was done also by the Holy Ghost. Remember how our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost are one. This voice that spoke to their conscience placed them in Macon. This trinity lead them there without them hearing or knowing what was being done. This is where they wound up staying while they were fulfilling whatever our Father needed them to fulfill. Now this is the world that our Father created for them. This is what we are being told in Hebrews 1:2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, **by whom also he made the worlds;**. But easier heard in Hebrews 11:3 **Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.**

They will not be judged on how they loved the people in California, Florida, Texas, nor a different country, for this was not the world that our Father created for them. They were judged as one man or one flesh. Each person will be judged on the works of how they love others in their world. You ever heard someone say something like, you live in a different world? Obviously, they are not quoting the bible but, they are two different people with completely different ideas on

how something is. It is meant in a slang way. There is a lot of truth to it though. Whether or not if someone is where our Father wants them is between that person and our Father. He will not under any circumstances, tell anyone else what He wants someone else to do. He talks to our conscience, And, we are only responsible for **our own conscience**.

This is where we need to get a deeper understanding that every person is a servant, and or vessel of God. Let us first listen to Psalm 119:91 **They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants**. As we showed in Jesus the carpenter, every person is a servant in one way or another for our Father. Then we need to listen to what we are being told in 1 Peter 3:7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, **giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel**, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. Now I know there are a lot of people that do not think or realize that we are all vessels of God. However, when we listen to what is being said above, we can hear that if the woman or the wife is the weaker vessel than the man. So, the man must be to stronger vessel. Note how this is not telling us the wife or woman of a certain husband is the weaker vessel. This is for all women, they are the weaker vessel of God. The man is the stronger vessel of God. Then listen to what is being said in 1 Thessalonians 4:4 That every one of you should know **how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour**;

We really need to be understanding that everyone is a servant and or vessel of God so that we can understand how everyone will be done unto as they have done unto others. This is where we learn that our Father is truly the only one that knows if someone is doing right or wrong by Him. For if a person is doing what He is commanding their conscience to do, then they are doing right by Him. And when we see someone that is doing something that is wrong from what we have been taught, there is a very good chance that our Father is testing our heart to see whether we will think of ourselves as a better person than the other. Or more deserving of His love than the other.

Remember if we see them, then they are in our world in which our Father has placed us.

I am going to get side tracked here for a minute for I really feel we need to be thinking of something else about all being servants and vessels of God. With everybody being a vessel of God, we can know that it is most likely Him, through our flesh that makes all music. Let us listen to a couple of times that we are told to praise Him with all kinds of music. Psalm 150 Praise ye the Lord. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 3 **Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. 5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.** 6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the Lord. Praise ye the Lord. 2 Samuel 6:5 **And David and all the house of Israel played before the Lord on all manner of instruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.** Now after we have learned that Jesus came to bring diversity and that everybody is supposed to be different, we should know that our Father creates all kinds of music for each individual person. So, yes you should stop condemning people and thinking they are wrong for not liking or listening to the same music as you do.

We need to get ourselves into the right mind-set, so that we can start picturing this in our heads. We really need to believe that vengeance belongs to our Father and not us. He is perfect, righteous, and justified in all His works and we are all transgressors of the law. Let us listen to a few times that we are told that vengeance is God's. Deuteronomy 32:35 **To me belongeth vengeance and recompence; their foot shall slide in due time:** for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste. Psalm 94:1 **O Lord God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.** Nahum 1 The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2 **God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is**

furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies. 3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, **and will not at all acquit the wicked:** the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. 4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. 5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein. 6 **Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.** 7 **The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.** Romans 12:19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but rather give place unto wrath: **for it is written, Vengeance is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.** 20 **Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.** 21 **Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.** Hebrew 10:30 **For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.** 31 **It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.**

Now I want to pause here for a minute for verse 7 of Nahum 1 is truly making a very strong statement. Now we need to listen to a couple times where we can hear that lands will be desolate. Ezekiel 15:6 **Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.** 7 **And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.** 8 **And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.** Ezekiel 12:18 **Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;** 19 **And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with**

astonishment, **that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.** 20 **And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.**

I wanted to show these for there are many that think that this means no person will live on the land in which is desolate. However, what makes a person or land desolate is because there is no trust in our Father. We can hear this in Psalm 34 I will bless the Lord at all times: his praise shall continually be in my mouth. 2 My soul shall make her boast in the Lord: the humble shall hear thereof, and be glad. 3 O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4 **I sought the Lord, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears.** 5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. 6 This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles. 7 **The angel of the Lord encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.** 8 O taste and see that the Lord is good: **blessed is the man that trusteth in him.** 9 **O fear the Lord, ye his saints: for there is no want to them that fear him.** 10 **The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the Lord shall not want any good thing.** 11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the Lord. 12 What man is he that desireth life, and loveth many days, that he may see good? 13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. 14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. 15 The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their cry. 16 The face of the Lord is against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 17 The righteous cry, and the Lord heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. 18 The Lord is nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. 19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the Lord delivereth him out of them all. 20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. 21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. 22 **The Lord redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.** Then we need to listen

to what we are being told in Galatians 4:27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: **for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.**

Okay let us get back to all being servants and or vessels of God. As I was showing you earlier how my mom and dad will be done unto as they did in their past life, this happens for all of us. Our Father said the covenant is for a thousand generations or a thousand lives. This is a covenant that He made with our souls around 7,000 years ago. We should be realizing that when He made this covenant with us, that no man of the flesh is going to live this long. So, when we started out, we lived our lives with the commandment of loving one another as we love ourselves. 1 John 2:7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. **The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.** 1 John 3:11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, **that we should love one another.** 2 John 1:5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, **but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.** Now to put this in perspective, we need to listen to something in the first chapter of the bible. Genesis 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, **Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth,** and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth. When we take these three verbs and combine them as one, we can realize that loving one another is required to do this.

Now we need to remember that love works no evil. Romans 13:9 For this, **Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly**

comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: **for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.**

Now with us realizing that it is our souls that have been commanded to love one another since the beginning, we can start to learn how our Father takes vengeance on those that do wrong by Him. To do this we will have to open our minds and remember our Father is the one that creates everything. Including evil. Isaiah 45:5 I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me: 6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the Lord, and there is none else. 7 **I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** If our Father did not create this darkness and evil, He would not be able to take vengeance on those that do Him wrong.

When we go back to Genesis, we can hear the light and darkness that our Father created in the very beginning. Genesis 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 **And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the morning were the first day.** 6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day. 9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. 10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. 12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good. 13 And the evening and the morning were the third day. **14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night;** and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth : and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

Notice how our Father created the light and darkness on the first day? Then on the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and stars? This is the light and darkness in which is in each man. Now noticing when our Father breathed life into man. Genesis 2:7 And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, **and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** 8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. This is our Father putting a little piece of Himself in man so that man became a living soul. This is what makes everyone a part of His son. Remember Jesus saying he is the light of the world? John 9:5 **As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.** This light that our Father created before He created man in their image, is the part of Him, or the life that He breathed into man. Remember Jesus saying he is the life. John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, **and the life:** no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

This light is within each person and it is up to the person as to whether or not they come to the light. This is what Jesus is referring to in John 3:16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only

begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18 He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19 **And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.** 21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Okay we are going to show you some things that the Father has brought to my mind so that we can start to paint a picture in our heads. Knowing now, that we all are servants and or vessels of God we should also be realizing that there are some here to do evil things unto us also. We can hear this in Jeremiah 42:4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the Lord your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the Lord shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will keep nothing back from you. 5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The Lord be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the Lord thy God shall send thee to us. 6 **Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the Lord our God.** If we are listening here we can hear that there are some that will do evil, however if our Father is commanding them to do evil, then they are doing right by our Father.

This is when we really need to realize that God our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost dwell in all of us. 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, **and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?** Colossians 1:27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:** 2 Timothy 1:14 **That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which**

dwelleth in us. Now that we are starting to understand that the trinity is dwelling within each one us, we can start to understand that there is absolutely no way going to do anything without our Father knowing about it.

So, let us think about a woman that stays with an abusive husband. She has been with this man for a long time and has no intentions of leaving for the love she has for him is very strong. Before getting into this I cannot say that this is what is being done exactly, for our Father will not tell me what He commands of any other person. It is not for me to know, it is for me to only to love and have compassion for all. With that being said, there is a good chance that this woman in her last life as a man, was abusive to women. It is the Father that dwells in her now that will not let her leave him. For she is now reaping what she or he sewed in his last life.

If a woman gets raped or abused as shown above, there is a very good chance that she in her last life as a man did this to women. Our Father dwells in all of us so it could be Him that is the one actually raping or abusing the woman so that she reaps what she sowed in her last life. When someone gets murdered, it could be because in their last life, they murdered. If someone gets robbed or mugged, there is a good chance that they did this to others in their last life. If there is someone that winds up homeless and always in need of a little money for food. There is a good chance that this person was very stingy or selfish with their money in their last life. If a child gets molested, there is a good chance that this person molested children in their last life. We can start to see a picture here. Vengeance does belong to our Father and He will make sure that each person will be done unto as they have done unto others.

This helps us understand why we are born into sin as are told in Psalm 51:5 **Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.** Then we are told that our days are numbered. Job 14 Man that is born of a woman is of few days and full of trouble. 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not. 3 And doth thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee? 4 Who can

bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one. 5 **Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;** Matthew 6:25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. **Are ye not much better than they?** 27 **Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?** 28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: We are being told that our Father knows us while we are in our mother's womb and He knows the minute we are born. And yes, He knows the day we are going to die while we are still in our mother's womb.

This is why we are being told what we are being told in Ecclesiastes 1:11 **There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.** All our Father commanded us to do from the very beginning is to love one another. And each life that we live or have lived, we are to learn how to love and do unto others as we would have others to do us. This is what Jesus states in Matthew 7:12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.**

Now let us think of people that are racist, homophobic, or that really despise certain people. Let us start out with a man that cannot stand Hispanic women. There is a very good chance that this person will be a Hispanic woman in her next life. Or a white man that cannot stand black people. There is a good chance that this man will be a black woman in his next life. Let us think of someone that cannot stand old people. There is a good chance that this person will live to be very old in their next life. Let us think of a man or woman that cannot stand or despises homosexuals. There is a good chance that this man or woman will be a homosexual in their next life.

Yes, that means that our Father could be causing someone to be homosexual. It is not for us to judge; however, it is for us to love and

have compassion for others. Pausing here for a second. Let us listen to what is being said by Jesus himself in Luke 17:34 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.** Why would two men be in one bed? What is being said with two women grinding together? Yes I know in other chapters these women are grinding in the field, however it is worded different in the only chapter with two men in one bed. Now let us think of someone that cannot stand or despises obese or heavy people. There is a very good chance that in their next life, they will be obese or heavy. The ways people despise others is endless and I am sure I can't think of all ways that people do this, but I hope we are starting to see the picture.

To show that this is not just me saying this let us listen to what is being said in Ezekiel 23:28 **For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:** 29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. 30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

To help us all understand why our Father does it this way, we need to think of a few instances listed above. Let us think of a white person that despises black person or just the opposite, black despising white. Now in the next life our Father makes them of the race in which they despised so that they too, will learn what it feels like to be judged or despised. If a man despises an obese woman, our Father will make him a woman in his next life and cause her somehow to become obese so that soul will learn how it feels to be judged or looked down upon. If a man despises homosexuals, then there is a very good chance that this man will be a homosexual , so that soul can learn what it feels like to be judged or condemned for being who they are. This is

because the ways of this world are to judge, condemn, look down on others, and to think of themselves before others. And they will not ever change. Every man is out for his own gain. Isaiah 56:11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand: they all look to their own way, **every one for his gain, from his quarter.**

This is why Jesus tells us that there will only be a few that find the straight and narrow path to life. Matthew 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. 13 Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14 **Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.** And it will not change for this is Satan's kingdom.

Let us look at one more example for anyone that knows the bible knows there is a law against getting tattoos. There is a law of the old testament in which commands us not to get tattoos. Leviticus 19:28 **Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you:** I am the Lord. A few weeks ago, I seen some men with several tattoos and because I do what I do, I asked our Father why. What came to mind right away was they despised people with tattoos in their last life. So now our Father in which dwells in them, caused them to get tattoos so that their souls can learn what it feels like to be judged and condemned for having tattoos. We must remember that just because someone is doing something that is against the laws of the bible does not make this person evil. This person could just be being judged or chastised by our Father and it is between the Father and this person to work things out.

Each person must pay for their own sins and not anyone else's. Ezekiel 18:20 **The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son:** the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. Each life we live, we are to learn to love one another and do unto others as we would have them do unto us.

This is how Jesus was able to say that nothing can be done to him unless it come from above. John 19:11 **Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above:** therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. If we hearken to words of our Father, His promise is to keep us from all evil. Psalm 121 I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. 2 My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth. 3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5 The Lord is thy keeper: the Lord is thy shade upon thy right hand. 6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. 7 **The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.** 8 **The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.**

I need to pause here for a minute for I am thinking that there might be some thinking that they can now do evil things using the excuse that God made me do. This is one of the reasons in which I hesitated in the writing of this book. But our Father brought it to my attention that we are not to use Him for an excuse. 1 Peter 2:12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. 13 **Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers,** and for the praise of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 **As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.** Just in case some do not know what cloke is, we will look at the definition using e-Sword. G1942 ἐπικάλυμα epikaluma ep-ee-kal'-oo-mah From G1943; **a covering**, that is, (figuratively) pretext:—**cloke**.

Yes, it could very well be God causing people to do the evil in which they do but we must remember that our Father has also created punishment for wrong doing. So, we really need to listen to what is

being said above. We are to submit to the authority's above us for if we do wrong by man's law which is ordained by our Father, then we will undergo the proper punishment for that crime. God is not an excuse. If you do the crime, you will do the time.

This brings to mind of what Jesus said in Matthew 25:34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 **For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.**

We should be realizing that anything that happens to us at all, is when we should be asking our Father why whatever happened, happened?. Therefore, we are told to pray without ceasing and to pray instantly. 1 Thessalonians 5:17

Pray without ceasing.

Romans 12:12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; **continuing instant in prayer**; Colossians 4:2 **Continue in prayer**, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; And our Father is the only one that can and will provide an honest answer. No other man can give you the answer. Therefore, Jesus tells us to pray privily. Matthew 6:5 **And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men.** Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6 **But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.** 7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. That door is our mouth. Remember our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost are all spiritual.

And they all dwell within each of us so why should we need to be praying out loud? They all can hear our thoughts.

This is one of the reasons Jesus gives warning to lawyers. Luke 11:46 And he said, **Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.** Lawyers tell us all day long that anything bad happens to us that it is someone else's fault. When the truth be told, when anything bad happens to us it is because we are not harkening to our Father and our Father is the only one that will give us an honest answer as to why things happen the way they happen.

Okay, now that we have been listening to the evil in which our Father can bring upon us, let us think about a lessor version of how people are servants and or vessels of God. Let us just say someone did something to you that really made you blowing smoke mad, irritated, sad, or just down right disgusted with everything around you? Knowing that our Father chastises those He loves, and He loves all His children, could it be possible that our Father is using

these servants or vessels, to chastise you to get you to do something different? Or do something in a different way than the way you are doing it? This is why we are told that all men resist the Holy Ghost. Acts 7:51 **Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.** Not saying that this is exactly what is going on, however it could very well be, for this chastisement must come through the Holy Ghost.

Let us imagine that you are driving down some interstate 75 mph. The speed limit is 65 and traffic seems to be moving fine. Out of nowhere somebody passes you and suddenly slows down and this causes you to slow down. It makes you mad, but you go down the road another mile or two and see two cops sitting in the middle. Not saying this is what is being done for sure, but could that be our Father telling you to slow down? Are you still going to be mad at that servant or vessel of God in which cut you off?

This is also why Jesus tells us to forgive 7 times 70 times. Matthew 18:21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22 **Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.** Now let us think about this for a second. If every person is a servant and or vessel of God, or part of the son of God, and offends us, who are we not forgiving when our brethren offends us? This is also why we are told to take chastisement patiently, my words so let us listen to what we are told in the bible. Hebrews 12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7 **If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?** 8 But if ye be without chastisement, **whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.** 9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection **unto the Father of spirits, and live?** 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness. 11 **Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but**

grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

Now that we all are starting to understand that all of us are servants and or vessels of God, we need to reflect to when we were talking about sacrificing our children. We wanted to post this in the chapter the fire, however we needed to explain how all are servants and or vessels of God more thoroughly first. Now let us say that you have a few children. They too, are vessels of God so when that act out in a way that makes it very hard for you to deal with, it could very easily be our Father talking to you through these children. He could be trying to get you to call on Him. He is in all the children just as He is in all of us adults. We all are vessels of God. Now we need to look at a couple of spots in the old testament in which people did not want to hear the voice of God so that we can all know that there is no difference. Deuteronomy 18:16 According to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, **Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.**

Exodus 20:19 And they said unto Moses, **Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.**

Now when someone takes their children to the doctors so that they can placed on medications to stop their behavior, they are shutting the mouth of God so that they do not have to hear Him anymore. They do not think that we are in the fire so in relativity, people are doing the exact same thing. There is no difference what so ever.

Let us look at another way that all men resist the Holy Ghost. Okay if we are understanding that we are all servants and or vessels of God, let us think about how our Father is the one that determines the speed limit. Ephesians 6:5 Servants, **be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling,** in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Romans 13 **Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.** 2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6 **For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.** 7 **Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute is due; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.** 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Now we have servants of God in government positions in which decide the speed limit. They decide the speed limit then they pass this news onto the authorities under them and so on all the way down to the servants of God that post the speed limit signs on the sides of the road. Then when you, being a servant also, notice or see that sign. Without realizing it, you just heard the Father tell you that this is the maximum speed that I want you to drive your vehicle on the stretch of the road. You heard His voice through the Holy Ghost. It was the Holy Ghost that caused the full process of the signs getting placed on the side of the road. This is just one way that we all resist the Holy Ghost if we drive.

Now back on topic. This is also where we need to be listening to what we are being told for our Father knew us while we were yet in our mother's womb. Jeremiah 1:4 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 5 **Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee,** and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations. Isaiah 44:24 Thus saith the Lord, thy redeemer, **and he that formed thee from the womb, I**

am the Lord that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself; Psalm 71:6 **By thee have I been holden up from the womb:** thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee. He knows while we are in the womb in which day we will die. We can hear this when we listen to Psalm 55:23 **But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.** How can a man only live out half their days if our Father does not know how many days a man shall live?

Now we need to back up for a second for we were talking about our Father visiting the iniquity to the third and fourth generation. I mentioned that I am thinking my dad's soul was or is on his third generation. The first generation after the generation in which the utmost iniquity was committed against our Father is the generation this soul only lives out half his days. Then each generation, this soul lives a little longer until that soul is able to live the full 70-80-year life. Now our Father has not confirmed this with me, however I am thinking this goes along with all the rest that He has taught me.

This is where we need to start realizing that our Father has only created one son of God and the one is everybody that is alive or that has lived on this earth. Malachi 2 And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. 2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. 3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it. 4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the Lord of hosts. 5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name. 6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity. 7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they

should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts. 8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts. 9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law. **10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us?** why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? 11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. 12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts. 13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the Lord with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. **15 And did not he make one?** Yet had he the residue of the spirit. **And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed.** Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. 16 For the Lord, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously. 17 Ye have wearied the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

This is what Jesus is talking about when he tells us not to call any man on earth your Father. Matthew 23:9 **And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.** This is the Father in which has created everything in the heavens, earth, and the sea. Yes, even our fathers of the flesh, and their fathers,

and their fathers, going all the way back to Adam. This is what is being said when we list to Luke 3:23 **And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph,** which was the son of Heli, 24 Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph, 25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge, 26 Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, 27 Which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri, 28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, 29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, 30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim, 31 Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David, 32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, 33 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, 34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor, 35 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala, 36 Which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, 37 Which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan, 38 Which was the son of Enos, which

was the son of Seth, which was the son of **Adam, which was the son of God.**

Therefore, we are told to be as one mind. Philippians 2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, **2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.** 3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. **5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus;** 2 Corinthians 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, **be of one mind,** live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. 1 Peter 3:8 Finally, **be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:**

Everybody is part of the son of God. Everybody has their own roll to fulfill in each life time until all things are fulfilled. It is the breath of life into us in which allows us to live. Remember that all things are possible with God. Matthew 19:26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; **but with God all things are possible.** Luke 1:37. **For with God nothing shall be impossible.** Remember that the Christ knew no sin. 2 Corinthians 5:20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 **For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.** Back to the very beginning of the bible when we heard that God breathed life into man and man became a living soul. This is how Christ became sin. As I showed in the Son of perdition, man is Satan and our Father put His only begotten son, in man. We know that he too, was also placed a little lower than the angels. Hebrews 2:7 **Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things**

put under him. 9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God **should taste death for every man.** 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

The son of God that dwells in us, only listens to our Father. We can't hear the commandment that our Father gives him. Whether that commandment be good or evil, only the Father knows. The son or the breath that God breathed into us is only obeying everything that the Father commands of him. Have you ever done something that you really regretted doing? You asked yourself for days if not months, why you did what you did. Not saying this is exactly what happened, however it could be the son of God dwelling in you causing you to do whatever you did. Therefore, we are told that Jesus knew no sin. 2 Corinthians 5:20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, **who knew no sin;** that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

This leads us to John 1 **In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.** I know there many that believe Jesus is God the Father and this is an area of the bible in which they try to defend this belief. However, there is one particular Holy Ghost. 1 Corinthians 12:3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: **and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.**

To understand this, we need to be remembering that our Father breathed life into man. And then our Father caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam so that He could remove one of his ribs to make the woman out of man. Now they cleave together and have children. Then those children, when they grow up have children. Each of these couples are lead together by our Father by the Holy Ghost. With

God being the one in which breaths that life into each child. Now each child that grows learns a different talent or job than the others. This is how all things are made by the son of God. Remember God is spirit and so is Jesus. So that the son of God could be king of this world and have it hidden. Our Father put him within man without man knowing.

Now we are going to expound on something that is really going to take your breath away. Hopefully we all are understanding that everybody is part of the son of God. The first thing we need to realize is that our Father dwells inside all of us. I know we already went over this however now we are looking at it from a different point of view. Notice above that we are the temple of God. Acts 7:48 **Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands;** as saith the prophet, 49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest? 50 Hath not my hand made all these things? Acts 17:24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, **dwelleth not in temples made with hands;** 25 **Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;** 26 **And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;** 27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30 **And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:** 31 **Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained;** whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

Now just from common knowledge, we all know that no man has ever figured out how to build or make a human body. The human body cannot be made by hands. Robots yes, but they do not have blood in which is pumped to every part of the human body, at the precise second it needs to be, so that the human body can function. We all know that the human body cannot be produced by man, or not with hands. **We are His house.** Well part of His house, He is so large that nothing can contain Him. 1 Kings 8:27 **But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded?** Notice how in verse 26 of Acts 17 above, that He made us all of one blood throughout the entire earth? This means that our Father dwells in every person throughout the world.

Now we need to be thinking of that life that our Father breathed into man so that man became a living soul. Genesis 2:7 **And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** And we know that Jesus said he is the way, truth, and the life. John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, **and the life:** no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. Now in the chapter, The Garden of Eden, I showed how a man can and is symbolized as a tree in the bible, so I will not show this again. I bring this into the topic for there is a lot of debate on whether Jesus was crucified on a tree or a cross. So, let us look at the reason there is some indifferences on this. Acts 5:30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, **whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.** Then we will look at a couple of spots referring to a cross. Matthew 27:32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, **a place of a skull,** 35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they watched him there; 37 And set up over his head his accusation written, This Is Jesus The King Of The Jews. 38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right

hand, and another on the left. 39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, **come down from the cross.** 41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, 42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, **let him now come down from the cross,** and we will believe him. 43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. John 19:17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place **called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:** 18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title, **and put it on the cross.** And the writing was Jesus Of Nazareth The King Of The Jews.

Now we need to look at a few times that Jesus tells us to take our cross with us. Matthew 10:38 **And he that taketh not his cross,** and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.** Mark 10:21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.** Luke 14:27 **And whosoever doth not bear his cross,** and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

Notice how Jesus is telling us to take up our cross? What could he be talking about? Obviously, Jesus only taught of what he learned from our Father, so we know without a doubt, that he was not telling us to make a wooden, metal, or physical cross for these are graven images in which we are not to make for man tends to put his trust in them rather than our Father. This is where I ask that we do a little experiment. If you are old enough to read this book, then you are old enough and capable of doing it. If not physically, you can do it in your mind or place of the skull. We are going to start realizing that **this is all a thought process,** and not a physical process. I ask that you put this book down for a second, stand up placing your feet as close to

each other as you can, extend both of your arms to your sides. If you can't stand up, then just extend your arms. Without having to think about it too hard, what shape do you see? There is our cross, that we are to take with us. You don't even have to stand up or extend your arms for that matter. Sitting where you are, if you're sitting, look at you left shoulder, look at your right shoulder, and then look down to your belly. Take this cross with us every day and have a love and compassion for everyone around us just like Jesus commanded us. **John 13:34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35** By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Every person on this planet carries this cross. The next time you look at someone, just picture it as you look upon them. It is there. Notice how this cross is there no matter what color someone is. Notice how this cross is there no matter if whom you're looking at is male or female. Notice how this cross is there no matter what race this person is. Notice how this cross is there even on the elderly. Notice how this cross is there whether the person you're looking at is obese or not. Notice how this cross is there even if this person is from another country. Notice how this cross is there even on children. Notice how when the child comes out of the mother's womb, the cross is there. It does not matter who the person is, **we are all made of one blood and carry that cross every day.** This cross is in every person. This includes police officers, soldiers, D.O.T officers, all government officials, etc. This cross is even in Kim Jong- un of North Korea. All leaders of all countries. This cross was even in Adolf Hitler. We have no idea if they were or are doing the will of God. **Mark 3:28** Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: **29** But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation. **30** Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. **31** **There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32** **And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy**

brethren without seek for thee. 33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 35 **For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.**

This is what we are being told in; Galatians 3:26 **For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.** 27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28 **There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.** 29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. And again, in Colossians 3:10 **And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.** 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. 14 **And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.** 15 **And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.**

This is where we start to realize that we today stone people all the time. To start to understand this we need to listen to when the woman caught in the act of adultery was caught. John 8 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4 **They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.** 5 **Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?** 6 **This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them**

not. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? **hath no man condemned thee? 11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.** 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15 **Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.**

Notice that these scribes and pharisees thought the woman should be stoned? Notice how Jesus told them that the one without sin was to cast the first stone? Notice how, that after Jesus had stated this, they all departed and left her alone? Notice how Jesus, then turns the stoning into condemning? Throughout this book I have been showing that we all have different laws, rules, judgments, ordinances, and commandments. Our Father will only talk to our own conscience. He will only tell each person of what that person is to do. Remember how I stated above that this is a thought process? As far as the scribes and pharisees knew, she could have been doing what she was doing because our Father was commanding her to do so. That is not for anyone else to know. It is possible that she was only doing what our Father told her to do so that the person she was committing adultery on, could reap what he sewed in his last life. Remember all we are told to do is to love God with all our heart, soul, and mind. And to love our neighbor as ourselves. We are not told to judge or condemn.

We are to leave vengeance to God. If someone is doing wrong by God, then He will make sure that person gets what they deserve. But if they are doing right by Him, then they will be rewarded for doing it. If we judge, then we only provoke Him to anger and now He will have His face against us. For there is not one of us that is without sin, so we have no right to cast any stones at anyone.

These stones are spiritual stones that come out of our mouth. Remember everything about our Father is spiritual. Therefore, we are told that our tongues are deadly. Without us knowing what our Father is commanding of anybody else, when we tell them that they can't do whatever they are doing, we are casting stones at them. James 3 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, **the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.** 3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5 **Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!** 6 **And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.** 7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8 **But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.**

When was the last time you called someone stupid, foolish, ignorant, dumb, an idiot, or any other of those four-letter words? We all should be getting the picture here without me having to spell them out. I am going to use an example I showed above for it seems to be very strongly condemned. Homosexuality, have you or do you know someone, that has told someone that it is a sin to be homosexual? As I showed above, nobody knows whether our Father is commanding them to do as they do. Hypothetically, let us imagine that we tell someone that they cannot be homosexual, or they are going to hell

for what they are doing. When we do this, we are attempting to get them to stop doing what they are doing. This is throwing stones at them. Each time we stone or throw those words at them that does not allow them to be themselves, we cause them to be hurt, sad, confused, and an emotional mess. How is this taking up our cross and denying ourselves? How is this loving our neighbor? How is this having compassion for others? We all have sinned, so if they are not doing right by our Father, let Him justify their faults. This brings to mind of what Jesus said in Matthew 5:22 **But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.** We have no idea if anyone is doing the will of the Father, no matter what they are doing. As we showed in previous chapters, this is stated by Jesus in Matthew 21

We are going to listen to another live situation with people I know personally. I know these women that are homosexual and that live together. The youngest one of the two, went through some tough times when she first came out. She was a member of a man-made church. When they found out that she is homosexual, they told her not to come back to the church. The son of God dwells in her as well as he dwells in every human being. He obeys our Father regardless. Now, if our Father is commanding the son of God in which dwells in her, then couldn't we all agree, that this pastor that told her not to come back, kicked the son of God out of the church. This pastor only wanted people that judged, condemned, and thought of themselves better than others. Which one of these characteristics are of the teachings of Jesus? Can we all see how much damage this does by not accepting a person for who they are. We do not only hurt them by doing this, we actually disappoint our Father for we are hurting one of His children spiritually and emotionally. Is that how you want to be done unto? Do you want to be condemned for whatever you doing? Do you want to be the one swinging the hammer, driving the nails into this person's hands and feet?

Now the other half of this couple came out when she was at a younger age. Her parents sent her away to try and change her way of thinking. Non-successful as you might have guessed. They sent her to different camps and such and eventually getting to the point of not wanting anything to do with her for she could and or would not change her way of thinking. Now if it is the son of God within her causing her to do what she does, do you really think anybody is going to change it? Do you think that we should tell the son of God within her that he cannot do what he is doing? I think we can figure out how much damage this does to a person. And then consider how much damage it does to yourself by spiritually telling our Father that He is wrong for doing what He is doing.

Now, I am not trying to boast on my works or anything like that. I am simply going to tell how our Father has taught me. When I look at these two women or anyone else for that matter, I look at someone that our Father has created and breathed life into, just as He did me. Even if they are not doing what our Father is commanding of them, how could I condemn them? I am not perfect, and I know that I have and do still breaks some laws of God. And if it is God in which is causing them to be who they are, if I condemn them, aren't I actually condemning our Father for commanding His son the dwells in them to cause them to be who they are? I don't know about you, but I would much rather not condemn our Father.

Now I want to give an example from a different perspective. A long time ago when I was first being taught that we have no right to condemn anyone for anything. Not knowing what I know now so I will just go back to this situation when it happened so that we can really see how man only clings to certain spots of the bible. This was back in 2013 or something like that. I was listening to a radio program in which had a very well-known bible scholar on. He was condemning homosexuality this particular day. I called in and quoted Luke 17:34 as shown above and brought it up that we shouldn't be condemning homosexuality for Jesus stated that two men would be in one bed on the last day, one will be taken and the other not. He refused to look at this verse and automatically insisted that it was two men in a field as

shown in Matthew. He read one part of the bible and refused to listen to the rest. He heard what he wanted out of the bible and would not hear anymore. I bring this up because, as we have been showing, all of God's word is very much needed to understand anything.

Therefore, we are told that our throat is an open sepulchre. Romans 3:11 **There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.** 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. 13 **Their throat is an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips: 14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:** 15 Their feet are swift to shed blood: 16 Destruction and misery are in their ways: 17 And the way of peace have they not known: 18 There is no fear of God before their eyes. By doing any of these things, we are only provoking our Father to anger towards us for He never commanded us to judge or condemn.

I think this would be an appropriate time to get everybody thinking about something. When a woman is pregnant, where does the baby spend the first nine months of his or her life? While they are in the womb, they are in water. When the baby is born, they usually have blood on them. So, let us listen to how the son of God came. 1 John 5:5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? **6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.**

Then we need to listen to when we are told that he was placed a little lower than the angels. Hebrews 2:6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him? 7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8 **Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet.** For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. 9 **But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death**

for every man. 10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

We all have angels ministering to us all the time. Psalm 8 O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. 2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. 3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; 4 **What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?** 5 **For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.** 6 **Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all things under his feet:** 7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. 9 **O Lord our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth.**

Let us go back to Genesis so that we can see what our Father said in the beginning. Genesis 1:26 **And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.** 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. 28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: **and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.**

Now let us listen to a couple of times that our Father tells us that all things are under Jesus's feet. Ephesians 1:17 **That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:** 18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the

hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, 21 **Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, 23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.**

Now let listen to 1 Corinthians 15:20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. 21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22 **For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.** 23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24 **Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.** 25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. 27 **For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.** 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, **that God may be all in all.**

Notice how in verse 22 we are told that we all die in Adam? How can that be if Adam lived thousands of years ago? How can you die in Adam, or anyone that is alive today? Adam is a stage in our life. Remember God is spiritual. This is how the entire bible becomes one long letter from our Father, full of instructions on how each person is to live. Remember that we showed you before that the kingdom of God is within each person and not something that is coming? How can we all die in Adam, and yet have the kingdom of God within us and not know or see it? How can Christ taste death of every man as we showed above in Hebrews 2:9?

Now we are going to listen to a little of Psalm 19 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3 **There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. 4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.** 6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. We all know that Jesus is the bridegroom, right? How can bridegroom have many speeches or languages if not every person on this planet is somehow a part of that bridegroom? When we are told there is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard, are the angels that are placed just above us. They are ministering to us all the time. We just can't hear their voice for they are spiritual.

Ever had someone really tick you off to the point that you had a thought of doing something very evil towards them or something like that? I was listening to a radio program a few weeks ago and heard the host tell a story. He was driving somewhere that day and someone cut him off, I guess in a bad way and caused him to brake hard. He thought for a minute of pursuing the other car with some road rage. After thinking about it, he decided it was best not to. Can you guess who told him not the chase this car down? It was the angels that are placed just a little above us doing what they are being commanded to do. I thought about calling in right away and telling him this, however I felt more strongly to put it in the book for an example.

Now let us listen to the two greatest commandments. Let us look at them. Matthew 22:36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the first and great commandment. 39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.** Now we have just went over how God the Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost dwells

in all of us right? The first commandment to love God with all your heart, soul, and mind. This is what drives us to want to get to know Him. Then He will teach us that it is a piece of Him in every neighbor in the world. And that is why we are to love our neighbor as ourselves. When and if we choose not to love are neighbor as ourselves, we are refusing to love God with all our heart, soul, and mind. Therefore, the second commandment is equal to the first.

Okay, I am hoping by now everybody is realizing that all are servants and or vessels of God. I am going to explain a recent phone conversation I had with a friend so that all can realize that our Father may use us as a servant of another and it might even seem wrong. But it is how we respond to it, in which can cause havoc for us. I was on the phone with a lady friend after she had just got back from the store to get a couple of things for dinner. When she got home she realized that she had left her pouch at the store. This pouch had around eight dollars of change in it. It was only change, not a social security card or driver's license or anything like that. She went back to the store to find that it was gone. I asked her how much the pouch cost and she told me it cost her one dollar. Now this is where I am going to stop the phone conversation and let us explore some ways that you might respond if this happened to you. Would you get upset? Would you be mad that someone else had that money instead of you? Would you think the person in which now has that bag was wrong for taking it? Would you feel like you had just been robbed? Would you be mad at yourself for leaving it there? Would you be mad at the store clerk because he or she didn't make sure that you got your pouch back?

Now let us think for a minute, could it have been our Father that dwells in you, that caused you to forget it there because He knew that person behind you, needed more than you did? Our Father could have just used you as a servant to help that person out. You were only there in the store to get a couple of things for dinner. The person behind you may have been spending their last dollar on roman noodles or something. But now can get something else. Maybe something they really need but couldn't afford, but now can. Now with all the feelings I described above, which of them is loving your neighbor as yourself?

Remember what Jesus tells us about the widow that gave all that she had? Mark 12:41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, **and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.** 43 **And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:** 44 **For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.**

How can having any of the feelings mentioned above be denying ourselves? Matthew 16:24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, **let him deny himself**, and take up his cross, and follow me. Now you should be asking yourself if you have found any money somewhere and kept it? Remember do unto others as you would have others do unto you. This happens all the time, not just in our past or future lives. Do you think when you found that money, that the original owner may have wanted it back? Then remember our Father loves a cheerful giver. 2 Corinthians 9:6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. 7 **Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.** Is it going to change your life because you are now out of about nine dollars? Or maybe you will just feel as if you could have just helped a fellow brother in need.

Now that we all have thought on how we would react if it was us ourselves in this situation. Let us listen to some of Philipians 2 If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2 **Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.** 3 **Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.** 4 **Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.** 5 **Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:** 6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7 But made himself of

no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8 **And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.**

We all know by now that we all carry that cross right? This person in which got the pouch is also carrying the cross. And you are carrying the same cross. So, instead of thinking that shouldn't have happened to me, think that there is a good chance that you just helped a fellow part of the son of God. And within yourself, rejoice. This is how we become one with our Father, Jesus, and the Holy Ghost. We all always carry this love and compassion for others without having to think about it.

THE TEN COMMANDMENTS

This chapter will have to cover a few topics so that we can see that most of the world does not realize what the ten commandments mean spiritually. We are going to be learning that there are several gods in which we all have. These gods can be and are many things. We will also learn how we can suppress these gods so that we put the God, our Father before any of these gods. Let us listen to a couple of spots in where we are told that there is other gods around us. Deuteronomy 13:13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, **Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;** Judges 18:24 And he said, **Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest,** and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee? Deuteronomy 6:14 **Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you;** 2 Chronicles 13:8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord in the hand of the sons of David; **and ye be a great multitude, and there are with your golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.** Psalm 82:6 I have said, **Ye are gods;** and all of you are children of the most High.

To start out, we all know now where the son of perdition sits, right? This is probably the biggest and toughest god to suppress. But it can be done as it was with Jesus. Gods can be statues, graven images in which will be explained in detail in the next chapter. Gods can be drugs or alcohol. They can be people, we are gods. Money is a big one, this is what Jesus was referring to when he said we cannot serve mammon and God. Matthew 6:24 No man can serve two

masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.** Let us look at online e-sword so that we can see the Greek definition of mammon. G3126 μαμμωνᾶς *mammōnas* mammo-nas' Of Chaldee origin (**confidence, that is, figuratively wealth, personified**); mammonas, that is, avarice (deified):- mammon. As we can see, it is money or wealth.

We can have idol as gods. 1 Chronicles 16:26 **For all the gods of the people are idols:** but the Lord made the heavens. Psalm 96:5 **For all the gods of the nations are idols:** but the Lord made the heavens. The list of gods in which we have go on forever. Anything in which we put our trust into other than our Father, is a god. If we allow ourselves to put any of these gods in front of our Father, then these gods will lead us in a different direction, other than the direction of our Father. Which is destruction. To put this in more of a straightforward way to think about it, if something is keeping you from loving God with all your heart, soul, and mind. And or keeping you from loving your neighbor as yourself, then that is the god in which you are serving. Our own bellies can be our god. Philippians 3:19 **Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.**) This is us when we put things of the earth in front of God the Father.

And yes, one of the biggest things out here is that people put Jesus before God and even think that Jesus created all. As we have shown in this book, we will not be given over to the spirit of Jesus unless we are drawn to him by our Father. John 6:44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him:** and I will raise him up at the last day. And our Father is a jealous Father and will not share His glory. Isaiah 42:8 **I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.** Now I am sure this is upsetting a few people so let us listen to what we are told as how we can call Jesus lord. 1 Corinthians 12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 **Wherefore I give you to understand, that**

no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

Now we have learned that everybody on the planet is Jesus, but he is hiding within us. It is the Holy Ghost in which leads man and women together, right? Now we all have the Holy Ghost within us, we all have Jesus in us, and we all have our Father in us. It is our Father in which gives the Holy Ghost in which has created every man and woman, which makes up the body of Jesus Christ covering the entire earth. Then everything on the earth is created by man but not before that invisible spirit within us teaches us how to create. Remember how Jesus is building the tabernacle without hands? Therefore, we can only call Jesus lord by the Holy Ghost. It is our Father in which breathed this life into man so that man could become a living soul.

Don't you think it is wrong to call him the creator? I am going to use my life for this example again, so we can picture this in our heads. Would it be right for me to say that my son in which is 20 years younger than me, created me? Or it was my son in which caused me to dream of driving a semi for a living when I was only four years old? Or should I say that my son is the one that caused his mother and me to get together so that he could be born? Should I say that my son is the one that has taught me what I know? Should I say it is my son in which has gotten me closer to our Father? Can we all see how this would provoke our Father to anger?

We need to listen again to what Jesus said in John 4:24 God is a Spirit: **and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.** Now without going into a lot of detail we can hear to worship God our Father, we must worship Him in spirit. This means if we are not worshipping Him in spirit than we are worshipping something other than our Father. Jesus said that right there in John 4:22 **Ye worship ye know not what:** we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. And of course we need to be listening to what we are being told in 2 Corinthians 11:13 **For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also**

be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Now that we have learned how easy it is to have other gods we need to listen to the first commandment. Exodus 20 And God spake all these words, saying, 2 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 3 **Thou shalt have no other gods before me.** Now we just went over how easy it is to have gods in our lives. The commandment does not say that we cannot have other gods for that is impossible. But it does say that we shalt have no other gods before our Father. Now ask yourself, what is keeping you from learning about our Father? Who do you rely on for direction or instruction in your life? Who holds your comfort? Then ask yourself if you are putting these gods in front of our Father?

Now let us listen to how we choose to keep these lords, kings, or gods from having dominion over our bodies. Psalm 119 Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the Lord. 2 **Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.** 3 **They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.** Isaiah 26 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. 2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. 3 **Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.** 4 **Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength:** Proverbs 8:32 **Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.** 33 **Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.** 34 **Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.** 35 **For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.** 36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death. I will not post all the times that we are being told this for we are told this several times throughout the bible.

The second commandment we have touched on in this book, so I will not show all that I did on the first commandment. Exodus 20:4 **Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of**

any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments. Now this one is so badly misunderstood. We are simply being told that we are not to have anything that resembles anything in heaven, on earth, or in the water. So, I ask you to look around your house and car. Do you have pictures, statues, figurines, models, etc. These are all images and or are in the likeness of something in the heavens, the earth, or the waters. These are all graven images in which cannot save nor help you love everyone else. These items are a desire for a person to be glorified by man and not God.

Let us look at another way that people own graven images in which they do not even give any thought. Let us think of someone that wears a shirt, hat, or any clothing with a cross on it. Yes, this is a graven image. Does it not give off the image of something in the heavens or the earth? As we all learned earlier, the cross is spiritual and we all carry it. It is not wood, metal, gold, silver, and any other physical form. It is spiritual cross. Yes, all these crosses on the man-made churches are also graven images. These spiritual crosses that we all carry should carry the same love as Jesus had for all of us. These crosses or graven images do not teach us to love in the same way that our Father does. Nor do they have any love or power in them.

The third commandment is Exodus 20:7 **Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.** As our Father had me show in the last book, this means not to take what He has said for being empty. Or better said, don't think He will not do exactly what He said He will do for He will. Let us look up the definition of vain on e-Sword so that we can see this. H7723 אָן שׁוֹן אֶן o shâv' shav shawv, shav.

From the same as H7722 in the sense of desolating; **evil (as destructive), literally (ruin) or morally (especially guile);**

figuratively idolatry (as false, subjectively), uselessness (as deceptive, objectively; also adverbially in vain):—false (-ly), lie, lying, vain, vanity. We all have learned a lot more than before and we all can see He is extremely smart. I think we all can see how brilliantly He has been doing what He is doing everything. And we can also know without a doubt that our Father is not evil nor cruel or even destructive for anything bad that happens to us is our own because of our own doing and He is just justifying our actions. So, I myself, have no doubt that He will do everything as He said He would. However, it just won't happen that way we all have thought it would in the past.

The fourth commandment is Exodus 20:8 **Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11** For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it. This is a day in which we must observe. This is part of the process of getting to know who our Father is and what He is doing. This is a step that is done from the heart to show our Father that we believe all of the bible and not just parts. By observing this day, we are also showing Him by our spiritual works that we know that He is perfect, and He must know what is best for us. Now this even goes deeper than this, but I am not feeling it is the right time to explain it in detail for our Father is a much better teacher than I. Remember how we have been saying throughout this book that we have been here for a thousand generations or a thousand lives? Or seven thousand years or seven days? Remember how the kingdom of God is within you? It is not something that is coming, however it is already here. Most just cannot see it or know it. We are living in the sabbath day in which is right before the eighth day in which the new covenant will be established. That is as far as I will go with it, so I ask that you ask our Father for help in understanding with the rest of this. But I will say this, once our Father gives us over to the spirit of Jesus, these days are no longer

observed for now we work for our Father in which is love and loves never takes time off. 1 Corinthians 10:31 **Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.**

Now the fifth commandment will take a little explain for this is not what most think it is. Exodus 20:12 **Honour thy father and thy mother:** that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. Most think that this pertains to our mom and dad. However, do you remember us showing in the scriptures where Jesus said he come to bring diversity? He said he came to put mother against daughter and father against son. Luke 12:51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And again, in Matthew 10:34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 **For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.**

So, one might ask, how can we honor our mom and dad, if Jesus came to put us against them? The mother we are to honor is not on earth. The Father we are to honor is not on earth. They are both spiritual. Jerusalem, which is above us is our mother. Not the city in Israel. Galatians 4:24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26 **But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.** And we can be sure that the Father in which is to be honored is our spiritual Father as well. How can we honor them if we do not even know who they are and what they are doing?

Now we need to listen to what Jesus tells us about honoring our Mother and Father in Mark 7:8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: 11 **But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.** 12 **And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;** 13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. How many teachers out here today tell us that Jesus died on the cross and that this is a gift to us and that all our sins are already forgiven? Now think about the two chapters of this book, Jesus the carpenter and the Son of God. Ask yourself whatever you are doing, are you doing it to help other servants and or vessels of God or are you doing it so that you will be glorified by other men. Or to satisfy your own belly or desires. Can you see how easy it is to dishonor our Mother and Father which are from above?

Then there is the sixth commandment in which is Exodus 20:13 **Thou shalt not kill.** Many believe that this is only talking about physically taking another person's life so that their heart stops beating. However, throughout this book we have been showing that we spiritually kill people all day long if and when we think our life is more important than someone else's. Philippians 2:3 Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; **but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.** 4 **Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.** 5 **Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:** Romans 8:36 As it is written, **For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.** Psalm 44:22 **Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.** And of course we are going to look at the parable of Jesus again. Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus,

And who is my neighbor? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 **And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.** 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. This priest and Levite spiritually killed this man that was left for dead. They didn't think it was important to help a fellow servant and or vessel of God. Whatever they had on their mind was more important than this man's life.

Then we move onto the seventh commandment. Exodus 20:14 **Thou shalt not commit adultery.** There are many that believe that this only pertains to when a man and woman are married. This commandment goes a lot deeper than that. Remember how a man and woman must be lead together through the Holy Ghost? Even being single, when we go chasing after women or for women it would be chasing after men for just sex, we are not being led by the Holy Ghost. But now we need to remember that our Father said He will be a husbandman to us in which makes us His wife spiritually speaking. Isaiah 54:5 **For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.** John 15:1 **I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.** Our Father had me show in the last

book how He gave us a bill of divorcement, but that divorce is not final. I will not show all of that again, but we need to be thinking of the gods in which we trust in and allow to give us direction. We are spiritually committing adultery on our Father for the divorce is not final. We are spiritually telling Him that we would rather have a different god take care of us.

Now let us look at the eighth commandment. Exodus 20:15 **Thou shalt not steal.** As our Father had me show in the last book this is done just by not doing what you agree to do. When you sign onto a job of any sorts, you and the boss have an agreement that he or she will pay you to do whatever. When you take time for rest other than which is in the job agreement, you could be stealing from your boss. I am not going to go over all of that again however, I will show a few spots in the bible that relate to this without saying it so that all can hear and see it. 1 Corinthians 10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, **do all to the glory of God.** 32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33 Even as I please all men in all things, **not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.** Remember how we showed how our Father is the one in which allows man to obtain wealth? Now let us listen to what Jesus tells us when he was asked about the inscription on money. Matthew 22:16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 **Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.** Notice how Jesus is saying that we are to render to Caesar of what is his and then unto God what is his? Notice how he does not say that any of that money actually belongs to you? It either goes to

Caesar or God. Now let us look back into the old testament. Malachi 3:6 For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. 7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return? 8 Will a man rob God? **Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings. 9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.** 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. Can we all agree that robbing and stealing are the same thing. Now Remember how everybody is a servant of God, and that everybody is a vessel of God? Now when someone goes out and buy things that do not help anyone else, they are depriving our Father's children, servants, and vessels. We take away from our Father so that we can please ourselves. Or fulfill our own lust. This lust is not a sexual lust however, it is a lust for nice things so that we can be glorified of other men. Things like cars, expensive man toys, without giving all details. Expensive clothing in which we only need basic clothing. But when we buy this stuff for ourselves and ignore our neighbor (anyone within eyesight) we take away from God.

Now let us look at the ninth commandment. Exodus 20:16 **Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.** This is simply telling us not to be talking anything in which is not truth. Anything other than that does not help our neighbor. Let us listen to a couple of spots we are being told this without it being said. Ephesians 4:29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, **that it may minister grace unto the hearers.** If we are giving false reports of our neighbor, we might be causing others to think other than this person being a servant and or vessel of God. James 4:11 **Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou**

judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Now let us look into the tenth commandment. Exodus 20:17 **Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.** This is the last of the ten commandments and is very much connected to the first commandment. For that matter, it is connected through the rest of the commandments. If we are obeying the other nine commandments, this one will not be broke. We will be very thankful for anything and everything in which we have for we will know without a doubt that it is our Father in which allows us to have what we need and not anything else. When we covet or desire to have things in which cannot and will not help others, it tends to allow us to break the rest of the commandments. This is why we are told the royal law is to love thy neighbor as thyself. James 2:8 **If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:** And then listen to Galatians 5:14 **For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**

HEAVENLY CONVERSATIONS

In this chapter we are going to be learning that the kings of the old testament are spiritual kings that rule in our hearts. Just as the spirit of the king of the world is hidden within each one of us, doing the will of our spiritual Father. We are placing this chapter later in the book for we are hoping that if you have read the entire book up to this point, that all are realizing that the entire bible is spiritual. When we first read the bible, we read it as if it is the same as any other book. We naturally think that we start at the beginning in Genesis and it ends in Revelations and most of the bible will go in the direction it is written. However, we need to remember that our Father has hidden the true gospel from the wise and prudent for there will no thief be allowed in one of those mansions that Jesus went to prepare. Matthew 11:25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, **because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent**, and hast revealed them unto babes. We will have to cover a few topics again to paint the picture of what is going on.

One of the first things we need to be understanding is where the house of prayers is. We all know the scriptures teach that Jesus went into the temple of God and threw over the tables of the money exchangers. Matthew 21:12 **And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves**, 13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the **house of prayer**; but ye have made it a den of thieves. Now let us listen to a couple times that it is written for Jesus did say

it is written. Isaiah 56:7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called **an house of prayer for all people.**

Jeremiah 7 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,² Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord. ³ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. ⁴ Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these. ⁵ For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; ⁶ If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt: ⁷ Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever. ⁸ Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. ⁹ Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not; ¹⁰ And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? ¹¹ **Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes?** Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord. ¹² But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. ¹³ And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; ¹⁴ Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. ¹⁵ And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

If you haven't heard it yet, we can hear that our own body in the temple of God. It is not some man-made building. God does not dwell

in houses made with hands. He dwells in each one of us so in turn that means we are His house. This makes us the house of prayer. Remember we showed that He gives each person their commandments while they sleep? Whether or not each person listens to his or her commandment is between that person and the Father. However, this is where we are to be building our house. How strong each person's house is how well they have done in building on that rock we call the Father which is spiritual and cannot be seen with the eye.

Now if we have built our house on the Father, the old testament, then our Father will give us over to the spirit of Jesus so that he can teach us the rest. However, if we do not build our house properly, our Father then gives us over to different kings other than himself, to rule in our hearts. These kings will bring on tribulations and troubles in our life. This happens because we ourselves, choose not to build our house on our Father, the rock. This brings to mind Joshua 25:15 **And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.**

Now I know some might ask why our Father would do such a thing. So, let us listen to a couple of times that we are told why. Romans 1:21 Because that, **when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.** Ephesians 4:18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, **because of the blindness of their heart:** When we chase after things in this life that are not of Him, He will let them take over for we spiritually tell Him, that is what we want.

Now we want to show something as the where Jesus said the same thing. John 4:8 **(For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)** 9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that

saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? 12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: 18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. 19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22 **Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.** 23 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.**

I put in bold verse 8 so that we could see that Jesus is by himself when he sat on the well. Now notice in verse 22 that he said we know what we worship. Who is he talking about when he said we worship. These kings spoken of that have dominion over our bodies and the son of perdition sat in Jesus as well. He took on the form of a man in the flesh. He too, was a temple of God. Beings how he also was a temple of God, the son of perdition sat in him just as he does us. Now we need to reflect back to when Satan tempted Jesus.

Matthew 4 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3 And when the tempter

came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fell down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 **Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.**

Now our Father had me show this in the last book, so I will not go into it that deep again. One might ask though, how did the devil move Jesus to all these various places right after the 40 days of fasting finished. It is because he sat right there in Jesus and started to creep up into his thoughts. But because Jesus devoted his life to studying the bible, he was able to keep the word of God (the scriptures) in his mind always. Then when the devil tried to get him to think other than the ways of God, Jesus was able to combat him back down with word of the Highest power, being our Father. He forced him to worship God to do the same as he did. Remember, we are the head of our house. We do it just the same. We make that decision as to who has dominion over us. The only thing that beats the spirit of these devils down is the beautiful word of God. **Not some, but all of God's word.**

When our Father gives us over to the spirit of Jesus, we realize that we no longer need for anything but the bare basics to live. We walk into stores and notice that anything other than basic clothing are nothing but ways to draw attention to ourselves. Or better said, ways for us to be glorified by men rather than God. We mentally turn those tables over in our heads and refuse to buy anything that we do

not really need. It begins when we are born again as we showed in previous chapters.

These tables are inside of us in a spiritual realm. They are not physical tables. This is what David in Psalms was talking about. Psalm 69:22 **Let their table become a snare before them:** and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. 23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake. If we can recall as to when we were showing that the milk, honey, and meat are levels of knowledge that our Father teaches us. When we let Him feed us in the manor in which we need to be fed, we will put this knowledge on our table instead of all the things of this world. This only happens after our Father has given us over to the spirit of Jesus. This is why we are told that judgement begins in the house of God. 1 Peter 4:17 **For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God:** and if it first begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God? Each person is the house of God, so judgement starts within each of us. This is because we need to be taught by our Father how to love. It starts within each of us so that our Father can teach us and not man. Man cannot teach another how to love. And that is why we are told to work out our own salvation and no one else's. Philippians 2:12 **Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.**

But before He will give us over to Jesus, we need to be learning that He gives us over to other kings. So, if you haven't figured this out yet, they are spiritual kings as well. These kings will and do have dominion over our bodies because we do not hearken to our Father. To show this we are going to listen to Nehemiah 9:36 Behold, we are servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it: 37 **And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great**

distress. 38 And because of all this we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests, seal unto it.

Now these kings tell our conscience that it is okay to buy extra things or to save money for a rainy day when the scriptures tell us different. Without posting everything again we can just recall the scripture telling us not to give any thought of what tomorrow might bring for today is evil enough. The scriptures teach us that we should help any fellow brethren we come across in need of it. We are told not to worry about what to wear for our Father will provide us with whatever we need. These kings tell our conscience that we are better than others. They tell us we deserve better treatment than others. These kings tell us we need wonderful things so that others will look at us as someone that deserves respect. Things like nice cars, nice boats, nice clothing, jewelry, etc. These are all idols in which cannot do us any good. These things do not help your fellow brethren live. They cannot save us nor bring us peace for our Father is the only one king that can bring us true peace. These kings will tell us to be around people that will prevent us getting closer to our Father. These kings will and do cause all kinds of problems for us because our Father gives us over to them because of our own lack of love for others. Now it is not just kings, for there are also lords. Isaiah 26:13 O Lord our God, **other lords beside thee have had dominion over us:** but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. 14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. To which kings and or lords might have dominion over you, I suggest that you seek the answer from our Father and as we have showed through this entire book, He is in the old testament.

I will not post all the kings of the old testament however that is where we learn about each king. These are spiritual kings and lords and can be stages of our own lives. Remember our Father is working a works that no man will believe. Acts 13:41 **Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.** Now we all that Jesus in the king of the world, right? He is that life our Father

breathed into man in the very beginning. Our Father is the one that gives us over to these spiritual kings and when we get to know our Father and what He is doing, He gives us over to the king Jesus. And our Father is the king in which is the king having authority of the spirit of Jesus. Numbers 27:16 **Let the Lord, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,** Now, that we have all learned that Israel covers the entire earth, I encourage all to think of how the kings of the old testament reigned over Israel. How can a king reign over everybody on all seven continents? It is a spiritual reigning and not a physical reigning. These kings are within our own bodies and it is completely up to our Father in which king He will allow to reign over us. It is our level of love we give our Father and others, in which our Father decides as to which king will reign over us. Has our Father given you over to the spirit of Jesus so that he has come into your body and turned your tables over?

Now that we have learned the spirits of the kings, the devil, Jesus, and our Father all live inside the house of God, being our own bodies, we need to listen to what Jesus said. Matthew 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 **Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.** This candlestick is within you. It is up to you to let your light shine so that all spirits in your personal house of God will worship our Father in which is in heaven.

After reading and learning all that we have learned in this book, we can know that the son of perdition lives inside of us. We can know that evil spirits live inside us. We can know that we have other gods. We know now that we have spiritual kings in which have dominion over our bodies. We can now know why it is our choice in which god we will serve. And we have to make that choice within ourselves. This is why we are told that we do not wrestle the flesh. Ephesians 6:12 **For**

we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

These rulers of darkness are within each person's body. This is an internal works that our Father is doing with each person. **Therefore, we are told to work out our own salvation.** I know there are many that will ask, why our Father would do such a thing?

Our Father has purposed everything to work the way it so that there will be no one getting into His perfect house without learning to love all. He is not allowing some to come in and try to run things different than the way they are already functioning for it is functioning perfectly. If He allows someone to come in and change things, then He will be forced to kick them out again, just as He did with Satan. Can you blame Him? Let us imagine a man comes into your home and tells you that he is going to run things his way and not yours. Even though your way has been working fine. Are you going to allow this to happen? No, you are not and why should anyone expect our Father too? His house functions with an equal, honest, and pure love on a constant basis and will always stay that way.

I believe the spirit of the disciples are within us also. Let us listen to what Jesus states in, Luke 9:53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55 **But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye**

know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village. This would explain what Jesus is talking about when he states this. John 21:20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? 22 Jesus saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.** 23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: **yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?** How is Judas there? He hung himself if we will recall. It is because it is a spirit that lives inside each one of us and it is up to us to decide which spirit will control our lives.

Now we are going to look at another spirit that comes to us, however this is not a spirit that has dominion in the same sorts. We are going to look at something Jesus asked the priest and elders. Matthew 21:23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 **The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men?** And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? 26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

Now I know there a lot of people in which believe the baptism of water is all we have to do to be reborn, however there is a lot more to it as we have showed earlier in the book. But this baptism of water is the spirit of Elias that comes into us to prepare us of what is to come. Matthew 21:12 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. 13 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye will receive it, **this is Elias, which was for to come.** 15 **He that**

hath ears to hear, let him hear. The baptism of water is the spirit of Elias in which has come into us so that he can prepare us for what is to come. How and what he prepares others for I do not know. I do know that he came into me so that I would get baptized by water to prepare me, well for the teachings of our Father in which I am trying to share with you all.

The point of this chapter is to show people that a lot of the bible is us hearing to what is being said in heaven. It is kind of like we are ease dropping on what our Father, Jesus, and the spiritual kings are talking about. And we are the topic of their conversations. We are going to have to cover a few topics again so that we all can understand how spiritual the bible really is. One of the first things we need to be realizing is that our Father is not as small as we are. We are all stuck here on this one little rock. Or one little part of His world. We all have, for years, thought that when we read let us make man in our own image, means that we will all look like God, Himself. As our Father had me show in the last book, that is far from what this verse is about. Genesis 1:26 And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness:** and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So **God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.** In the first book, He had me show that we will all come to love naturally without having to think about it.

Now He is showing me more. We need to use our imaginations here. Let us paint a picture in our heads of some horses and cattle in a pasture on a farm. There are a couple bales of hay and one long watering trough. There is one huge barn on the far back side of the pasture where the animals can get out of the sun. There is a dried- up pound in the middle of the pasture. Can you see this image of the farm in front of you? Now keep the image in your mind and push it further in front of or back away from it. Can you still see it? Now let us imagine you can see the county that this farm sits in. Back up a little further so that you can now see the state the farm is in. Now back up

further so you can see that this farm in that county in whatever state is in the country, whichever country. Even though you can still see this farm, now you see it on the planet. Now, let us imagine we see the earth in front of us. Let us see the seven different continents and these continents being divided up into different countries and such. Can you see the earth? Now let us say that the earth is just one country in our Father's world. There is a different planet for the country Israel, Russia, Egypt, Asia, Africa, and so forth. Did God ever say that the earth or rock that we live on is all that there is to Him? We all know different, so why can't that image of them and the likeness of them be that we are on a planet with all His countries and cities on it as it is in heaven? Okay, if we picture that image of the farm in our heads, we can see that farm. If we place the earth in front of us, we can see the continents and countries within the continents, right? So now let us look at this from where our Father sits. Remember the earth is his footstool. Isaiah 66:1 Thus saith the Lord, **The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool:** where is the house that ye build unto me? And where is the place of my rest? He is up there in the heavens looking down on us all the time. So, I ask why couldn't this planet just be Israel, one little country in our Father's world?

This makes a lot more sense when we really think about it. Now picture this when you read the bible. Listen as if you are listening to God give instruction to the angels, spirits, and kings that are placed just a little higher than we are as I showed in the chapter The Son of God. Let us think of Moses, didn't he have thousands upon thousands to instruct and lead? Exodus 12:37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, **about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children.** Let us think about this for a minute, if they lived in ancient times and did not have what we have today, how could Moses talk to all these people at the same time. It would take months if not years to relay one commandment in which our Father gave him. But if he was an angel that is placed a little higher than them, rather us, he could tell our consciences all at the same time. Now when we relate to what Jesus said in John 5, we can understand what Jesus meant when he said if you don't believe

Moses, you will never believe my sayings. John 5:43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? 45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. 46 **For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me; for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?**

In the introduction we introduced the fact that we do not really have any idea of where we are at in time. This needs to be illustrated a little further. I won't post it however, we all know that a day is a thousand years and a thousand years in as a day in our Father's eye's, right. We showed that we all have been here for at least 7, 000 years or seven days. So, is 7 days = 7, 000 years, then when is the true Sabbath in our Father's world. When we hear that the 14th day of the first month is Passover, how do we know when this day is? When we hear that the 15th day of the 7th month will be the feast of tabernacles, how do we know when this is? I mean if we are only here for a week in our Father's world, then how long is an hour. When we hear that there was darkness for three hours at the crucifixion of Jesus, how long are these three hours? Remember we are told that these holy days are a shadow of things to come. Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 **Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.**

Just a quick side note here. Notice how holyday, new moon, and sabbath day are a foreshadow of things to come? A lot of the laws, rules, judgments, commandments are a shadow of things to come also. Our Father gave us the instructions for man, spirits, angels, kings, and even Satan in this one long letter He has given us for instructions. This is why we are told to seek God diligently. Deuteronomy 4:29 **But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou turn to the Lord thy God, and shalt**

be obedient unto his voice; 31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them. Hebrews 11:6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: **for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.**

Okay now that we can start realizing that we do not have an idea of what time we are in, we need to list to what man calls the lord prayer. Matthew 6:9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 **Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.** 11 **Give us this day our daily bread.** 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. Listen to verse 10, thy kingdom come, thy will be done in earth as it is in heaven. We are like in that picture of the farm shown above. We have all the countries and cities and such. Just like it is in heaven. It is kind of like we are in a model of what it is like in heaven. It is kind of like watching a movie. Have you ever watched a movie that took place somewhere other than the place you are? You get so caught up in the movie that you almost feel as if you are there. I don't know that much about film making but I do know that they set things up in the studios so that when we watch, it is like we are watching something that is taking place somewhere other than where it is actually being filmed. It is like the earth is a model of our Father's world. Let us think of a model car. This car looks and has all the parts of the real car but in reality, it is just a model. We started there so that we can all start to look at everything a little differently. Now we all are familiar with Jonah being the belly of the whale, right? Just in case not all are not familiar with it we will show some of it. I am only going to show where our Father talked with him after he came out of the whale's belly. Jonah 3 And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. 3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. **Now Nineveh was an**

exceeding great city of three days' journey. 4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. 5 So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

Now I am going to pause for a second and let all know that I am taking you on a journey in which was one of the first our Father took me. Now we need to listen to some of Nahum 1 **The burden of Nineveh.** The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite. 2 God is jealous, and the Lord revengeth; the Lord revengeth, and is furious; the Lord will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies. 3 The Lord is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the Lord hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. 4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth. 5 **The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.**

As was shown above it took Jonah about three days to warn the city of Nineveh right. When we listen to what is being said in the first book of Nahum, we can hear that it starts out telling us this is about the burden of Nineveh. Then in verse 5 we hear that the city of Nineveh is the world and all that dwell in it. Now we need to go back to Genesis so that we can see how long it took our Father to make the earth or the world. Genesis 1 In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. 2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. 3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. 4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness. 5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. **And the evening and the morning were the first day.** 6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. 7 And God made the firmament, and

divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. 8 And God called the firmament Heaven. **And the evening and the morning were the second day.** 9 **And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.** 10 **And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.** 11 **And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.** 12 **And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.** 13 **And the evening and the morning were the third day.** 14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: 15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. 16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. 17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, 18 And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. 19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

Now I placed the fourth day also, so all could see that it took our Father three days to complete the earth. On the fourth day, He created the sun, moon, and stars. This is how long it took Jonah to travel or take his journey into the city of Nineveh. Jonah was or is a spirit in which was commanded to tell all of Nineveh to repent for 40 days and the Father was going to overthrow it. The only way he could do this is by being a spirit sort of being so that he could talk to everybody's conscience throughout the entire world.

What we are trying to show here is that, when we read the bible we are hearing conversations that are taking place or have taken place in heaven and have been put on paper here on earth. Philippians 3:20 **For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the**

Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Let us listen to what our Father did with Cain in the beginning of the bible. Genesis 4:8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against **Abel his brother, and slew him.** 9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper? 10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground. 11 **And now art thou cursed from the earth,** which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; 12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth. 13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear. 14 **Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.** 15 And the Lord said unto him, **Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.** 16 **And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.** Notice how our Father cast Cain from the face of the earth and then proclaimed that whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. Who is going to slay Cain, now that Cain has been cast from the face of the earth?

This is where we need to understand that all the laws of Moses are not for everybody. If we think they are for everybody then, everybody would be commanded to do the exact same thing at the exact same time. This is where the division that Jesus spoke of comes into play. With everybody having different rolls to fulfill or different laws to follow, it divides us. Therefore, so many people interpret the bible differently. I listen to the bible and hear certain things for this is the path our Father wants me to take. However, you might listen to the

same thing but not hear what I hear at all. This is because you have a different roll to fulfill than I do.

We are going back to Moses for this is where our Father has giving him commandments of sacrificing animals and such. Now I know there are many people that think this is literally the blood sacrifice of animals, however if we listen to everything we are being told in the bible, that there was never a commandment to sacrifice animals. We are getting ready to learn that we are the animals or beast in which are the sacrifices. Let us listen to a couple spots in where are told just that. Job 18:3 **Wherefore are we counted as beasts**, and reputed vile in your sight? Ecclesiastes 3:18 **I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.** 19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him.

Then let us listen to a few times that we are counted as sheep. Ezekiel 34:30 Thus shall they know that I the Lord their God am with them, and that they, even the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God. 31 **And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.** Psalm 78:52

But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. Psalm 100 **Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands. 2 Serve the Lord with gladness: come before his presence with singing. 3 Know ye that the Lord he is God: it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture. 4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name. 5 For the Lord is good; his mercy is everlasting;**

and his truth endureth to all generations. John 10:11 **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.** 12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. 15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd. Matthew 7:15 **Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**

Now that we can hear that we are counted as beast in the entire bible. This does not mean that there is not beast that are actual animals, however we must remember that our Father is talking spiritually and not physically. Let us listen to a couple of times when the animals were to be sacrificed. We will not post all the times we can hear about the animal sacrifices for that would post much of the first books of the bible. So, we will only look at a couple of times it is shown. Exodus 12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt saying, 2 This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house: 4 And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb. 5 **Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats:** 6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. Leviticus 22:19 **Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20 But whatsoever hath a blemish,**

that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the Lord to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the Lord, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the Lord. Deuteronomy 17 **Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any** evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

We can hear that these animals must be without spot or blemish, so let us listen to a few times in the new testament that tell us that we are to be without spot or blemish. 1 Peter 1:19 But with the precious blood of Christ, **as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:** Ephesians 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 2 Peter 3:13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14 **Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.** 2 Peter 2:12 **But these, as natural brute beasts,** made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; 13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. **Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;**

Now if we are starting to hear that man are beast and men are the sacrifices in which Moses commanded, we can understand Psalm 51.16 **For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit:**

a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. Notice how we are being told that God does not desire sacrifice. This is saying that He does not desire the sacrifice of animals. He desires of us being of a broken spirit and a broken and contrite heart. That why Jesus tells us blessed are those weakin spirit. Matthew 5:3 **Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.** If your spirit can't be broken, then why would you ever turn to the Father?

We can hear this in Isaiah 1:10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah. 11 **To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he goats.** 12 **When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?** 13 **Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.** 14 **Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.** When we listen to what is being said in verse 12, we can hear that God never required the sacrifice of animals. In fact, God never commanded us to honor new moons or appointed feast. God doesn't eat beast, why would He command us to sacrifice them? He didn't, however He did command the angels placed just above us to sacrifice us. Not physically but spiritually as noted above in Psalm 51:16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. 17 **The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.** 18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. 19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar. We can also hear this in 1 Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, **are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices,** acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. And then listen to what sacrifices are pleasing to our Farther. Hebrews 13:15 **By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of**

praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. 16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

When things go wrong in our lives, that could very well be a sacrifice. Let us think of something that was very painful for you to go through. I will use an example from my life. Back in 2009, I went through a break up with a lady that I had been with for nine years. She had one child when we got together, and we had another together. I had already been through other divorces and did not see my children much from the other women. What was going through my mind was I am now losing my fifth child for I do have five children. I got so low in my state of mind that I tried to take my own life. All my children had been taken away from me and were now being raised by someone else. After getting out of the hospital, it took some time for me to start putting my life back together.

I was working for and local or somewhat local company at the time and did see my daughter regularly. I drove at night and really got burnt out on listening to the music stations for they seemed to constantly play the same songs over and over. This was in 2011 when I decided to find a different radio program to listen to. I decided to find some talk show and I found one, and that night they were talking about a commit that was coming close to earth. They started talking about a rapture theory that some thought would happen around the time of its arrival. I decided I would get a bible and investigate this theory. I looked into all the spots in where some had thought that the rapture would happen and could see right away there was no such thing. Then I decided to learn more about the bible, so I read the bible from the beginning. Before this, I would not even talk about the bible for it confused me. Then I read something in the old testament that made me realize that this is present tense and not past. A few years pass by with me continuing to study. In 2015, on my birthday, not receiving gifts from man, I received a gift from our Father. That gift is the knowledge in which He had me put in the first book He had me write. Now jumping to the present time, I will say that the relationship I come out of in 2009 is what got me to where I am at

with our Father. The child that she and I had together is the child I spoke about in The Son of God. The daughter she has is my dad's soul. Now if these angels did not make these sacrifices that caused much pain in my life, then I wouldn't have grabbed the bible and started to learn all that I have learned.

This is how we become living sacrifices as shown in Romans 12 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, **that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. 2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.** Now these angels caused the trouble in which got me and Cathy to split up. Which is chastisement from our Father to get to me to go a different direction in my life. This is why we are told that no chastisement seems pleasant at the time but if we be without that chastisement, we become bastards to our Father. As stated in Hebrews 12:8 **But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.**

When we think about this, it makes a lot more since when we listen Colossians 2:16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, **or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: 17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.** When we listen here we can hear that a lot of the laws of Moses are for our souls, the angels, and spirits that are within our bodies. For we of the flesh are only commanded to love one another. However, we eat of the forbidden fruit as we call it and make ourselves gods. It is not the spirit of our Father nor Jesus in which tells us to eat of it. And we think we know what God wants for each person. I don't want anyone to think that because you are hearing this for the first time, that the laws are not for us. Let us listen to what Jesus said in Luke 16:31 And he said unto him, **If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.** The law and the prophets are very much needed for I am positive that if I wouldn't have believed everything that I believe, Our Father would not have taught me all that He has.

Okay we must pause here for a second. Do you remember the chapter The Garden of Eden? Remember how I showed the forbidden fruit, as we call it? Remember back in Genesis that the serpent, which lives inside all of us, told Eve that she would be like God if she ate of it and know good and evil? Genesis 3 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 **And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.** We eat the forbidden fruit, we read the old testament, and we act like God. We tell people that you must do this or can't do that and that is why we are put to death with our hearts beating, blood flowing, and still breathing. **The serpent said we would be like God, however he never said we will be God.**

Now we are going to take this example that I just used, and we are going to learn that our Father is not cruel or mean at all. If something goes bad in your life, there is a very good chance that you have done something very similar to someone else in your life. Or you are going down a path in which our Father does not want you to go. Put aside me trying to take my life. Now through the Father commanding the angels that were watching over me at that time, they put me to death. Just the same as those of the old testament were put to death. It was a spiritual death. Just the same as when we here about people being cast into outer darkness in the new testament. It is the exact same thing. Here is how it worked. I was with this woman and I thought things were going fine. Obviously, I was doing something that was not what our Father wanted me to be doing. Then after the angels stoned me spiritually and I continued to be rebellious and not hearken to what our Father was commanding me. I was condemned to death. I was thrown out of my life that I was living. I did not know why we split for I didn't think things were going that bad.

I was put to death in that life or that life I was living was put to death. My heart continued to beat, my blood continued to flow, and I continued breathing. But that life that I was living was put to death. I had to put things together. Through the Father doing what He did, I turned to Him for help. Not knowing how He does this with other people, however I do know this is how He did it with me. Therefore, we go through tribulations in our life, He is trying to get us to turn to Him for all guidance, instruction, and complete insight on how we are to be living. We are in the flesh and not perfect, but He is perfect and knows exactly how to do everything.

The spirits all are within our own bodies. The kings of the old testament are all within our own bodies. They are not the physical kings, but they are spiritual kings. Just as our Father is spiritually within all of us. Just as Jesus is spiritually within each of us.

Just as the Holy Ghost is spiritually within all of us. But the first spiritual king listed is the strongest and wisest of all kings and spirits for He is the one commanding them to do what they do.

Now with our Father being the creator of these kings, He is the one that gets them to flee from us also. But not before we start believing Him. When we will not listen to Him, He allows these kings or spirit of these kings have dominion over our bodies. This is where we start to understand that the entire bible is about each person's own individual life.

This is why Jesus tells us in Matthew 6, that we do our alms in secret, pray in secret, and to fast secretly. It is because our Father, in which is the master behind it all, seeing everything that we do within our own bodies.

Now I want to show everybody something that I hear when I listen to the bible. Let us listen to a couple spots of the old testament, when they were being commanded to make the tabernacle. Exodus 36:8 And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them. 9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another. 11 **And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.** 12 **Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.**

And Exodus 26 Moreover thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them. 2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 **The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.** 4 **And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.** 5 **Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second; that the loops may take hold one of another.**

I will not show all the details and I am not saying this is something that our Father has taught me, however when I listen to the bible now, I can hear this and it just make me wonder. Now listen to Isaiah 40:21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? 22 It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; **that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:** Psalm 104 less the Lord, O my soul. O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty. 2 **Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:** Beings how I can hear that a lot of the conversation took place in heaven, it makes me wonder if some of the old testament were commanded to make the curtains to be our sky?

This leads us into the traditions of man that make the word of no effect as stated by Jesus. Matthew 15:7 **Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.** Isaiah 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, **Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:**

Now I am not going to claim that I know all these traditions in which Isaiah and Jesus are speaking about, however I do know without a doubt that all holidays, including birthdays are traditions of man that make the word of God of no effect. Without getting into receiving gifts from man here, I ask anyone in the world, where in the bible, are we commanded to celebrate Christmas, New Years, president's day, Easter, Memorial Day, Independence Day, Labor Day, Thanksgiving, or any other holiday that man has made up including birthdays. There is not one commandment to be found anywhere in the bible to celebrate these days. For that matter we, while in the flesh, we are not even commanded to honor holy days, sabbaths, etc. For these are a shadow of things to come.

By celebrating these days, we rob God, we take our money and buy several things in which we do not need. And then we spiritually kill those in need for the things in which we buy for ourselves that are more important to us, than helping those in need. And yes, we kill all the time, but we are not aware of it. Let us look at the parable Jesus spoke again. Luke 10:29 **But he, willing to justify himself,** said unto Jesus, **And who is my neighbour?** 30 And Jesus answering said, **A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and**

when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

The priest and the Levite spiritually killed this man when they walked past him. They were spiritually telling themselves and our Father, that whatever they were on the way to do was more important than this man's life. They killed this man, not knowing that they did so. We do this all the time. Therefore, the angels were told to make cities for people to flee to that killed others being unaware of it. Let us listen to a few spots that this is being talked about.

Numbers 35:11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; **that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares.** 12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment. 13 And of these cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge. 14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge. 15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: **that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither.**

Joshua 20 The Lord also spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: 3 **That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.** 4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a

place, that he may dwell among them. 5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime. 6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgment, and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled. 7 And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjatharba, which is Hebron, in the mountain of Judah. 8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. 9 **These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.**

How could these cities be appointed to those that kill unaware if our Father isn't talking to the ones above us? If the person that kills is unaware, then we can be pretty sure that no one else in the flesh is aware either. So, who can our Father be talking to if nobody around us is aware that we killed someone? It is our Father talking to the spirits and or kings in which have dominion over our bodies.

This is what David in Psalm 44:22 Yea, **for thy sake are we killed all the day long;** we are counted as sheep for the slaughter. Can I ask here, how is someone killed more that once? I mean, once you're dead, how can you be killed again. It is a spiritual killing and not a physical killing. There are many ways that we kill without knowing that we are killing. By just not allowing someone to be who they feel they should be, we are killing them. How many teachers teach others that they cannot do whatever they are doing and still be right with God?

Now back to the holidays. I know a lot of people feel as Christmas is all about Jesus. How many times around that time of the year do you hear it is the time for giving? So now let me ask you this, are we only supposed to help those in need at this time of the year? The rest of the year, they are on their own? As I showed in previous chapters, everybody is the son of God or better yet, everybody makes up the body of Jesus, so I guess that means everybody is Jesus. So, if the holiday is about his birthday and his birthday is about giving, shouldn't we be giving every day of the year?

Now without going into detail on every holiday we need to be listening to Deuteronomy 4:2 **Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you.** As we showed just above, there is nowhere to be found a commandment to celebrate any holidays. By celebrating these holidays, we are adding to the word of God spiritually. With our mouths we say that we believe He is perfect in all His ways, however at the same time our works are adding days in which our perfect Father never told us to celebrate. So, with our mouths, we honor Him, but our hearts are far from Him because if we are celebrating days in which He never told us to, we are spiritually telling Him that we need more than His perfection.

Then listen to what we are being told in James 2 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons. 2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: 4 **Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?** 5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6 **But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?** 7 **Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by**

the which ye are called? 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. 14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 **Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. 19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.**

Now we are going to be taking this topic in a different direction in which will allow us to know that we are hearing what they are saying in heaven. Let us look at Matthew 27, where Jesus was crucified and gave up the ghost. Matthew 27:50 Jesus, when he had cried again

with a loud voice, **yielded up the ghost.** 51 **And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;** 52 **And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,** 53 **And** came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. 54 **Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.** 55 **And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:** 56 **Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedees children.**

Notice how they saw the earthquake but did not feel it? The only way we can see an earthquake is not be there right? Remember how in the book of John his mother was there at the cross? John 18:24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. 25 **Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.** 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

Now did you notice how they were ministering unto him in verse 55 of Matthew 27? I remember his mom and father not understanding what he meant when he said he was about his Father's business. Luke 2:48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49 **And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?** 50 **And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.**

How is it they were there ministering to him as shown in Matthew and yet they did not understand what he meant when he stated that he must be about his Father's business? It is because we are hearing what is being said somewhere other than earth.

As I showed in the beginning of the book, I am learning ways to explain this every day, for I am in full time schooling with our Father. I had a conversation with a man just a couple of days ago. During this conversation this man told me that he had died once and was lifted to heaven and then sent back down. He explained that once they pronounced him dead he lifted out of his body and was brought up to heaven. Because of how our Father has me constantly meditating on the word of God, I recalled John 3:13 **And no man hath ascended up to heaven**, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. I informed him that this was not heaven, however this is the place we go once we die. It is peaceful and restful with lots of love. This is being with the angels that are placed just above us. He told me that they told him to come and be in peace with them, then suddenly a large hand from above came down and gently pushed him back down saying that it is not your time yet. This takes us to 1 Corinthians 6:3 **Know ye not that we shall judge angels?** how much more things that pertain to this life? If we are listening here, we can hear that the angels are not perfect either. They do not know all things as our Father does and that is why Jesus said that no man or angels know the day or hour of the end. The angels will be judged also for how they do on what they are commanded. But notice how this hand came down from above. This lets us know that it is even better to be with our Father than it is to be with the angels. For this is not heaven and we can only imagine how beautiful and glorious it is in heaven if the angels offer love and peace and that is not heaven.

HOLIDAYS AND BIRTHDAYS

In this chapter we will not go into a lot of detail for if you have been listening throughout this book, you should have a pretty good idea that these days bring no good. This leads us into the traditions of man that make the word of God of no effect as stated by Jesus. Matthew 15 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?** 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. **Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.** 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. 9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. Isaiah 29:13 Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men:

Now I am not going to claim that I know all these traditions in which Isaiah and Jesus are speaking about, however I do know without a doubt that all holidays, including birthdays are traditions of man that make the word of God of no effect. Without getting

into receiving gifts from man here, I ask anyone in the world, where in the bible, are we commanded to celebrate Christmas, New Years, president's day, Easter, Memorial Day, Independence Day, Labor Day, Thanksgiving, or any other holiday that man has made up including birthdays. There is not one commandment to be found anywhere in the bible to celebrate these days. For that matter we, while in the flesh, are not even commanded to honor holy days, sabbaths, etc. For these are a shadow of things to come.

By celebrating these days, we rob God, we take our money and buy several things in which we do not need. And then we spiritually kill those in need for the things in which we buy for ourselves that are more important to us, than helping those in need. And yes, we kill all the time, but we are not aware of it. Let us look at the parable Jesus spoke again. Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. 31 **And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.** 32 **And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.** 33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, 34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

We are told not to observe times, right? Galatians 4:9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and

years. 11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. Leviticus 19:26 Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times. Deuteronomy 18:10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch. Let us think about this for a minute. Let us say someone is saving up for Christmas or someone's birthday. Or a holiday in which someone save money to make a trip. By observing times, people are only loving others at certain times to the year instead of all year long.

Remember what we showed in the introduction. Jeremiah 10 Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them. **3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go.** Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good. Yes, as you are probably aware of it, this is about Christmas. I hear all the time that this time of the year is the time for giving. I guess that means that God's children, servants, and vessels don't need to be loved the rest of the year. Love is constant and does not take a day off nor take short cuts.

Now how many gifts are given out at Christmas to loved ones and such. Let us listen to just a couple spots that we can hear our Father say that he hates us receiving gifts from men. Proverbs 15:27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live. Exodus 23:8 And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous. Deuteronomy 16:19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. Our Father hates us receiving gifts for it makes us look to man for a reward rather than our Father.

Now let us think about birthdays. As we showed you in earlier chapters, this is only loving at particular times to the year. And yes, we teach are children at a very young age to only love at specific times of the year. People tend to save money so that they can celebrate birthdays. How does this help this person out the rest of the year? How can we help others all year long if we are only looking for a couple of days a year that we need to make them feel special?

Easter is another day that is celebrated or Passover. Either way we are told not to observe times. But now that we have learned that we all carry that cross and all of us are killed all the time, couldn't we all say that every day is like Easter or Passover? Look at all the money that is spent on candy rather than helping our neighbors. Including Christmas, listen to all the lies that are told around these holidays. Leviticus 19:11 Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, **neither lie one to another.** Proverbs 12:22 **Lying lips are abomination to the Lord:** but they that deal truly are his delight. Colossians 3:9 **Lie not one to another,** seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

Now let us think about holidays in which not many gifts are given but people travel for they have a three or four-day weekend. They save their money up so that they can travel. When we save our money in which is for our own pleasure, we are not helping fellow servants of God. We are saying that it is more important for our own satisfaction than to help others. This would be days like Memorial and Labor Day weekends. Love does not take a day off and neither should we. Yes, we all need a break from work now and again. But does it only have to bring ourselves relief? Or can we use that break to help others and look for a reward of some sorts from our Father?

Let us think about the fourth of July. How much money is spent on fireworks? But yet we can see and hear of all the poor and needy people in the country. I remember when I use to celebrate this day and yes, fireworks are expensive. How many people could have a few meals to live with the money spent on fireworks? **All that money spent of fireworks literally goes up in smoke.**

Lastly let us think about Thanksgiving. I know a lot of people use this day to go and see loved ones and such. Why? Are we not supposed

to be loving all the time? Are not we supposed to be giving thanks in all things? How much food is wasted at this time of the year?

All man-made holidays and even the holy days listed in Leviticus 23, are not commandments for us. This is a way of observing times and not doing what we are commanded to do by our Father which is to love all the time. What king, lord, or spirit is telling people to celebrate these days for our Father didn't.

By celebrating them we are adding to the word of God.

Deuteronomy :2

Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the Lord your God which I command you. Our Father never commanded us to celebrate these days. He is perfect, righteous, and justified in anything that He has ever done, doing, and will do. If we needed these days, then we would know without a doubt that our Father would have told us so. Trust Him for He knows what He is doing.

BECOMING ONE!

In this chapter we are going to be learning how our Father has been trying to tell us all along that this is just one spiritual battle going on and that He as one, will win this battle. We need to become one with Him so that we are partakers in the winning side. Let us start in Genesis where God made man and woman. Genesis 1:26 And God said, **Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.** Notice how He made male and female. He created them as one. Then they twain together and make one family. Then their children leave mother and father and twain with others as one and each makes one family again. This originated with Adam. Just one man which was the son of God.

As we have learned our Father has only made one blood throughout the entire earth. We have learned that with everybody doing different things, we are showing a lot of love as one body. We have learned that there is only one son of God in which is all of us. We have learned that our Father has set the angels a little above us so that they can watch over us as one. When our Father breathed life into man in the very beginning, the one soul then covered the entire earth. Through the man and woman making more babies. Now to think of it on the family side. God breathed life into Adam so that man became a living soul. Adam and Eve had children, then the children had children and so on. Counting back all the way to the beginning, how many great

grandparents would that be? But still we are all one large family. With one Father and one Mother.

Now we are going to make a journey within our minds again. Let us lift our minds up into the heavens and look down upon the earth. Now as we are looking down as the earth let us imagine that we see one body that covers all of it. If you keep this mental picture in your mind as you read, keep looking at it as you read 1 Corinthians 12 Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4 **Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.** 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13 **For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.** 14 For the body is not one member, but many. 15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? 18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19 And if they were all one

member, where were the body? 20 But now are they many members, yet but one body. 21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. 24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. 25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. 26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? 30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

Now after reading this with that image of one body covering the whole earth can you see how the fingers need the hand? The arm needs the elbow and shoulder? The feet need the legs? The feet need the toes? The feet need the knees? Can you see that the body cannot walk without the feet or the knees? Can you see how this body needs to bend around to get things done? Can you see how the body relies on the rest of the body so that this body can get things done? Not any part of the body does not need the other parts of the body to get things done. Now look into the body so that you can see there is about eight billion functioning parts to this body. Then realize that there is about eight billion people on this planet. Now put a face on that body. Look in the mirror and know without a doubt, that this body, is yours. So now that you can see your body covers the entire earth, how are you going to take care of it? What would you do with the parts of your body that refuse to help the rest of your body live?

Okay now that you can see this body, I ask if you can see the arms, hands, fingers, head, eyes, mouth, nose, legs, knees, feet, and toes? Can you see all the individual parts of your body? Now we need to listen something that Jesus said. Matthew 5:27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29 **And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee:** for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30 **And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.** Okay we now understand that there is eight billion functioning body parts or people in your body. Let us look at the right hand and notice that some of the parts or people of that hand are not functioning in a way that keeps you close with our Father. We are looking at our body now in a spiritual realm. To cut that part of the hand off, we must cut these parts or people out of our lives. I won't go into detail as for what these people or parts are doing for that is between you and the Father. Now let us say that you know a group of 20 people that constantly take your eye of our Father. These people are in some way feeding you knowledge is not of the Father. Therefore, not nourishing your body. This is where you pluck your eye out. Or cut these 20 people out of your life. Just as Jesus said, it is profitable that one member of your body to parish than the whole body being cast to hell. It is not physical but what we do spiritually.

We can hear this in Ephesians 5 **Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;** 2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, **and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.** 3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6

Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them. Cut that part of your spiritual body off or out of your life.

While we are still looking upon the earth, we are going to start looking at this from our Father's eyes. Let us imagine that we are looking at our only begotten son covering this planet. Use your own son for this experiment if you will or imagine that is your child covering this earth. You see all the parts in which are not nourishing or helping your child live. In fact, these non-functioning parts are causing a slow aging death to come upon your child. Matthew 7:7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 **Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?** 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

Now let us imagine that certain parts are giving your child stones to eat rather than food. What would you do with those that are causing harm rather than good health to your child?

Now staying up here and looking down upon the earth we are going to look at it literally through our Father's eyes. But to do that we must look at a couple of spots in the bible so when can see what and feel what HE feels. Ephesians 5:29 **For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:**

Now we all know that a man loves his own flesh right? Let us look back at Genesis 2:7 **And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.** This is our Father putting a piece of Himself into man so that man became a living soul. So now we can see that our Father's body in not being fed or nourished properly. This malnutrition can cause an eternal death for His own body if

something isn't done about it. What do you think He is going to do with the parts of His own body that are slowly killing the rest of His body? What would you do? It is kind of like have a part of your body infected with something like gangrene or something like that. You're going to have that part of your body amputated so that it does not cause death. Once it gets into the blood stream and gets to the heart it can and will cause death. So, you cut that part of the body off.

Therefore, we are told to love our neighbor as we love ourselves. Each person on this planet is part of one body. We are one body together. Start looking at all things were made by one. Then when we start to see this we can put Christ on and become one with God. Then when we get to the point of becoming one with God we can start to see that this is God the Father of all, doing what He needs to do to overcome evil as one. So now that we have all learned that Jesus is actually every person on the planet and that Jesus is one with our Father and our Father is love. We can know when we ask for anything in the name of Jesus, we should be asking, realizing that we are asking in the name of love and that love is for everybody. We have learned that the entire bible is spiritual and not to be looked upon as if it is a book about other people rather it is a book about our own lives. We need to look at Revelation 12 for there are many people that believe this is a sign of good things to come. However, this is something that happened thousands of years ago. Revelation 12 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: **2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.** 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. **4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.** 5 **And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.** 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that

they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, 8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: **he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.** The first thing we should be thinking about is, how many times do people think that Satan is cast out of heaven and sent to earth? Our Father had me show in the first book He had me write that Satan was already here when our Father created man. It is not like our Father keeps allowing Satan back in heaven and then He keeps kicking him out. Then we need to realize that people can be as water or floods in the bible. This is why David in Psalm 69:14 Deliver me out of the mire, **and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters. 15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me. Jeremiah 2:13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.** Remember the water Jesus offered the lady with five husbands, when he was thirsty? This takes us to Jeremiah 17:13 O Lord, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, **because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.** And lastly, we will look at Zechariah 14:8 **And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.** Now we must ask ourselves, how can water be living and how can water part to one side or the other. It is because people are counted as water as well as beast, trees, grass, grasshoppers, and so on.

Back to Revelation 12:10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren

is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. **13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child. 14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16** And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Our Father had me show in the last book that man is the beast. Remember our Father formed man out of the dust of the earth? Then our Father breathed life into man so that man became a living soul. That man was alive before our Father breathed life into him, however the man did not become a living soul until our Father breathed life into him. That is what is being said in verse 15. Now we need to remember that our Father said He would be a husband to us, Isaiah 54:5 **For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. 6 For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God. 7** For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. 8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer. And the words of Jesus in John 15:1 John 15:1 I am the true vine, **and my Father is the husbandman.**

We are the woman spoken of in Revelation 12. We are in the wilderness in our Father's world. We, as the woman are getting ready to give birth to the man child, so the man child will be called up to God. This is where we need to reflect back on Jeremiah 30 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it. 4 And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. 5 For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace. 6 **Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?** 7 **Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.** 8 **For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:** This is what is being talked about here. We are getting ready to give birth to this man child, and yes, it is going to hurt. We, as one woman, will be giving birth to the son of God. Now how many there will be that will be one, we do not know, however we know that once we give birth to this child all will be well just as Jesus said in John 16:21 **A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.**

Now that we have read this book and have learned so much more than we ever knew before. Let us think about how Jesus said that the only way to our Father is through him. John 14:6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: **no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.** Now we have learned how Jesus is building the tabernacle without hands and that his body consist of almost eight billion parts, being people or us. We know that God is love right? 1 John 4:8 **He**

that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. We know that our Father and Jesus are one, right? John 10:29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 30 **I and my Father are one.** We know that God is spirit, right? John 4:24 **God is a Spirit:** and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. We know God dwells in all of us, Right? 1 Corinthians 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, **and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?** We know the Jesus dwells in all of us, right? Colossians 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: **but Christ is all, and in all.** After hearing all that, we can all be sure that the way to get to our Father is by the spirit of Love and loving everybody as one. So now we can all know that the entire bible involves our lives just as it did the people of the past. It is not just a book of people of the past, or of what is to come. It is a letter of instructions for us to live our present lives. So, the next time you open up your bible, tell yourself, my life is in this book somewhere. And if you truly seek where it can be found, ask our Father, and seek Him with all of your heart so that He and only He will show you all you need to know.

THE SIGN

I am placing this chapter the back of the book for I am hoping that many are now realizing that our Father is doing exactly what He said He would do. He is however, working a works that no man will believe. Acts 13:41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. Now I know that there are many that are looking for a sign that will indicate the end of the world is upon us. As we pointed out earlier in this message, we really don't have a clue as to where we are at in history. Our Father has made sure that no man will figure it out for that is the same as allowing some thief to come in through the back door if you will. Listen to what Jesus tells us about that. Matthew 24:43 **But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.**

I have heard people talking about water turning to the color of blood. We have all seen the blood moon or eclipse. We all know that there are many earthquakes going on in the world but to this I will also say these have been going on for years. Yes, these things happening do seem to be tenser now days but let us remember what Jesus tells us. Luke 21:25 **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with**

power and great glory. 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. We can know for sure that our redemption draweth nigh but still not yet. I have heard people talking about an asteroid or something that is called wormwood, in which will hit the earth. To that, I must ask a question, how is it that our Father feeds some with wormwood if this asteroid talked about in Revelations, wasn't already here? Jeremiah 9:15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, **even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.** Jeremiah 23:15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, **I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.** Lamentations 3:15 He hath filled me with bitterness, **he hath made me drunken with wormwood.** Wormwood is spiritual and not physical as is the rest of the bible. I am not sure where hearts must be in order for everything to be fulfilled but I do know they must point into the direction towards our Father and that is why many will die from it as shown in Revelation 8:11 And the name of the star is called **Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.**

I don't feel I should go into all the details of the signs for by looking for these things, we are actually trying to see if we can find some other way in to our Father's house without fulfilling whatever roll he has planned out for us. We then skip the only thing that we are commanded to do in which is to love all equally in the same manner that our Father does. Listen to what Jesus tells in Matthew 24:6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, **but the end is not yet.** We are told not to even worry about tomorrow so, we should have a pretty good idea that looking for the end can't be wise. Matthew 6:33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34 **Take therefore no thought for the**

morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

The point of the chapter is to show all that there will be no sign given to this generation. Matthew 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.** And again in Luke 11:27 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. 29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, **This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.**

Now we need to listen to what Jesus tells in John 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me?** the words that I speak

unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Now listen to what we are being told in 2 Corinthians 6:16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? **for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.**

Now we need to look to look at something so that all can truly understand what it means that we are to only Jesus lord by the Holy Ghost. We need to look at our Father with the name Jehovah for this name has a very important meaning. Let us listen to a couple of times that it is used in our bibles. Psalm 83:18 That men may know that thou, whose name alone is Jehovah, art the most high over all the earth. Isaiah 12:2 Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the Lord Jehovah is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation. Exodus 6:3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name Jehovah was I not known to them.

Now there are other times the name is Jehovah is used but these three are enough to get the point across. We need to look on e- Sword again so that we can look at the definition of Jehovah H3068 יהוה *yehôvâh* *yeh-ho-vaw'* From H1961; (the) **self Existent** or eternal; Jehovah, Jewish national name of God:—Jehovah, the Lord. Compare H3050, H3069. Remember how our Father breathed life into man so that man became a living soul? That life in which is Jesus? Now think of when a man and woman come together and become one. Genesis 2:23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. 24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. Remember how we showed that we are the woman and our Father is the husband? Note how Adam said this is now bone of my bones? Our Father is Jehovah in which is self-existing and it is like He is saying the same thing. It is Him that dwells in us and He is going to make sure that everything happens just the way the bible said it will.

This is we need to remember that our Father did say that He will not always dwell with man. Genesis 6:3 And the Lord said, **My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.** Now I know there are some that think this `120 years is Jubilee years. Once again this is looking for a date and not loving all, so we will not get into this topic. However, we need to be paying attention to what our Father said when He said He will not always strive with man. Don't get me wrong, He has always been within us, however He has just been sitting there quietly.

Now we need to reflect back to what Jesus said in John 14:9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? **he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father?** 10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. Remember how we learned that everybody is part of Jesus or the son of God? Notice how Jesus states that if you have seen him, you have seen the Father? So now look at all the people throughout the entire earth on the seven continents. You see the Father and that is why not one jot nor tittle of the law will pass until heaven and earth pass. Matthew 5:18 **For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.** It is our Father doing what He has to do so that He can overcome evil.

Now we need to reflect back to Matthew 12:39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40 **For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.** 41 The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, **a greater than Jonas is here.**

This is where I tell all a little about my life. As some might know our Father, on my 45th birthday, gave me the knowledge in which is in the first book He had me write. Father, forgive us, we haven't been listening. This was in 2015. Right before March 8-9, 2016 is when He had me give everything I own to the poor and needy except the clothes on my back. Then around four in the morning He woke me up with a dream. I walked about five miles out into the wilderness and found a secluded spot. I had no food nor water for about 40 hours. Then I wondered back to a friend's house, trying to figure out what I was supposed to do next. This was me being baptized with the Holy Ghost. He sent me to my mom's house for three weeks after this for I had no car or anything and really nowhere to go. After this our Father sent me to my brothers for seven weeks. Each place I was sent elsewhere, once my peace came back to me. In other words, they could not stand being around someone that only and I mean only thinks, breaths, talks, lives for and about our Father. I was now effectively in our Father's school as explained earlier in the book. Shortly after our Father put me in the truck, I was listening to the bible and heard a character of the bible ask God what it was that God needed him to do. I in turn, before going to bed, asked the Father the same thing. At this time, I had no idea of what was really going on, but I knew without a doubt that something big was changing in my life.

I woke up the next morning, not knowing at that time, that our Father gives us our instructions while we sleep, remembering a car accident I had when I was 16. I had this accident on March 28th, Good Friday 1986. Before going on, I want to explain why I did not know at the time that our Father gave us our instructions while we sleep. This is because He has been teaching me precept upon precept, line upon line, and little bit here and little bit there. Back on topic, I had this accident Friday afternoon. I am not sure of what hour for I do not remember the accident. However, I have family member and medical staff that told me that I was in a coma until Monday morning. Being in a coma is close to being dead. So, I was in a coma for three days and three nights. It was 30 years later almost to the day when our Father baptized me with the Holy Ghost in March of 2016.

This is a secret that our Father and I have kept for, well I would say since May of 2016. And yes, He had to really work with me to get me to tell this for I do know what the scriptures teach about this. I am not Jesus. Rather, everybody is a part of Jesus as shown earlier and our Father is the only one that know for sure who is doing right by Him. My name is David and yes, I am talked about a lot in the bible. All of us are. The very first time I read the bible back in 2011, I heard something that made me realize that the old testament wasn't just about people of the past for I really felt that it was talking about my life. Since then I have been digging through the wall talked about in Ezekiel 8:8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, **dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.** 9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

Ezekiel 12:5 **Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.** 6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: **for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.** And lastly let us listen to Ephesians 2:13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14 For he is our peace, **who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;**

So, after reading and learning all that we have in this message from our Father, **I am saying today, I AM YOUR SIGN**, that this evil and adulteress generation seeketh. It will not be an asteroid nor planet x as some call it. So, this is where we need to remember Acts 17:30 **And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:** Colossians 3 **If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on**

the children of disobedience: 7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all. 12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. 14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. 15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. 18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged. 22 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Our Father has had every right to completely and utterly destroy each or our souls. But because He is long suffering, patient, forgiving, understanding, merciful, graceful, and loving, isn't it fair if we try to give back to Him, what He has given us? You decide!!!

